Compendium of Irish Grammar.
COMPENDIUM

OF

IRISH GRAMMAR

BY

ERNST WINDISCH

PROFESSOR OF SANSKRIT IN THE UNIVERSITY OF LEIPSIC.

Translated from the German

BY

REV. JAMES P. M'SWINEY

PRIEST, S.J.

DUBLIN

M. H. GILL & SON, 50 UPPER SACKVILLE STREET

1882
INTRODUCTION.

The Author of this handbook of Irish Grammar, now made available to the English speaking student of Gaelic, is well known by his still more recent contribution to Celtic lore, "The Irish Texts." Availing himself of the previous labours of Zeuss, Ebel, and Wh. Stokes, he presents to us in this work the results of the study of those literary remains, which, even at this day, witness to the no less enlightened than fervent zeal of the early Irish Missionaries in Germany and North Italy. The sources on which he, with his predecessors in this hitherto neglected line of study, has mainly drawn, are Scriptural and grammatical commentaries penned some ten centuries back by members of those monastic colonies, which, at the dawn of Irish Christianity, swarmed from this fair mother-land of ours to scatter broadcast, to the furthermost ends of Europe, the seeds of godly knowledge and life, and of solid culture. In sending forth this translation, our purpose, to borrow the words of the Author in the Preface to this Grammar, is "to facilitate and spread the study of the highly interesting language and literature of ancient Ireland" in their native home, and to call attention to the value attaching to our ancestral tongue in the eyes of the cotemporary leaders of linguistic research, as marking a moment or stage of no
slight import, in the growth and differentiation of the several branches of the Indo-European family of languages. What Curtius has accomplished for the study of Greek, Peile and Roby for the Latin language, Professor Windisch has here done for the Gaelic. He gives the *rationale* of those phonetic changes, which, when stated as arbitrary rules, perplex, and too often dishearten, the student of our "beauteous, ancient, and sweet native tongue." Nor will the brevity promised by the title of this Grammar, but shown throughout to be compatible with a full and clear statement of its subject-matter, fail to commend it to the mass of students, whom want of opportunity debars from using the ponderous and expensive tome of Zeuss.

In order to render this translation available, not only to the mature student, who may as he pleases pass over, or criticise, these preliminaries, we here add a short explanation of certain technical terms, which else might puzzle and discourage the beginner.

I.

The archaic period of Irish literature and language, marked O. Ir. (= Old Irish), extends from the 8th to the 12th century; it is the language of the running commentaries, or "Glosses" contained in the St. Gall, Würzburg, Carlsruhe, Milan, and Turin *Codices*, and of the Book of Armagh, which dates from the beginning of the 9th century.

The earliest Middle Irish MSS. may be assigned to the beginning of the 12th century. The literature of this period may be studied in the Leabhar na h-Uidhri (= Book of the Dun [cow]), the Book of Hymns, the Book of Leinster,
INTRODUCTION.

(circ. 1120), the somewhat later Leabhar Breac (= Speckled Book): Professor Windisch's "Irish Texts," contain several interesting extracts from these sources.

The differences between the Old and Middle Irish have been summed up as follows by Wh. Stokes in a footnote to the Preface (p. viii.) of his "Three Middle Irish Homilies;" i.e. panegyrics on SS. Patrick, Brigid, and Colum Cille, extracted from the "Leabhar Breac."

"The language of these Homilies is Middle Irish, with all the corruptions found in compositions of the 12th to the 15th century. Of these the chief are the confusion of a and u in Inlaut (i.e. insonance = within words); of e and i, a and u in Auslaut (i.e. out-sound, or indesinence); final a for ae, ai and e in Auslaut; ae for oe (L. Breac, however, frequently keeps the old diphthong oe); ur- for air-, er-; confusion of infected (aspirated) d and g; ll for ld, ln; sinking of c and t to g and d, e.g. tangadar for tancatar they came; prosthesis (or prefixing) of f, thus rofhucc = ro uc = rug, he brought; metathesis (or transposition) of cs, and ts; in the article, disuse of the Neut. forms of Nom. and Acc. Sg. and use of Fem. form na for Nom. Pl. Masc., Dual, and Dat. Pl., e.g. nasteair for ind lestaire the vessels; in adjectives, use of the Fem. form in Nom. Pl. Masc. (Cfer. § 114); in the verb, encroachment of the S-forms (ruesat) on reduplicated Preterites and T-Preterites (atbertsat they said); the consuetudinal forms in -ann; the Preterite Passive in -at, -et, roscribat it was written, rom-cráidet I was tormented, it robaitsit they were baptized; in the case of verbs compounded with prepositions the use of absolute instead of subjoined (conjoint)
INTRODUCTION.

forms; the disuse of infixed pronouns and infixed verbal particles.”

II.

THE INDO-EUROPEAN GROUP OF LANGUAGES.

In England, Holland, Denmark, Germany, and Scandinavia; in France, Spain, Portugal, Italy, and Wallachia; among the numerous Slavonic peoples, including the greater part of Russia; in Greece and Albania; in Persia, Bokhara, and Armenia; lastly, in Hindustan, are still spoken the numerous languages which can be proved to be the descendants of a smaller group of languages certainly related, but now extinct; all of which again point to one common speech, and can be explained in no other way but as the daughters of a single parent language. This original language, with its several descendants, is called variously Indo-European, Indo-Germanic, and Aryan. (J. Peile’s Primer of Philology chap. iii, §2.)

III.

VOWELS.

The scale of five vowels, a, e, i, o, u, proceeds from the three primary vowel sounds, a, i, u. E and o are derived from a blending together of the purer vowels, viz., i and u with a preceding short a, and are properly diphthongs contracted; ê arising from ai, ô from au, according to the following scheme.

\[
\begin{array}{c}
A \\
a + i = ê \\
I = ee \text{ in keel} \\
ô = õ \text{ in no.} \\
\end{array}
\]

\[
\begin{array}{c}
I \\
U = oo \text{ in spoon.} \\
\end{array}
\]

(Gesenius, Hebr. Gram., Pt. I., chap. i., sec. 7.)
INTRODUCTION.

DIPHTHONGS.

When two vowels follow one another so rapidly as to melt into one sound we have a diphthong. Of the primary vowels a alone can thus form the basis of a diphthong; for i and u, if a vowel sound follows, pass into the semi-vowel sounds of y, and w; e and a, being varieties of a, can also serve as diphthongal bases. We thus get as diphthongal sounds, in Greek, ai, au, ei, eu, oi, ou; in Latin, ai, au, ei, eu, oi, ou. (T. L. Papillon, Comparative Philology, chap. iii, § 3).

IV.

CONSONANTS.

I. These are classified by the completeness or incompleteness of contact of the vocal organs.

(a) Mutes (ἀφωνα, unvoiced), where there is a complete interruption of the passage of the breath (i.e. the vocal sound). These are consonants proper, having no sound of their own; and depending for articulation on the vowel sound which follows, when the stream of vocal sound is released from the “check” or interruption. They are called “Momentary,” or “Explosive” sounds [k, g, t, d, p, b].

(b). Semi-vowels (ημίφωνα, half-voiced), where the stream of vocal sound is not interrupted by complete contact, but only compressed by approximation of the vocal organs, so that a continuous sound is heard from the friction of the breath or vocal sound against the partially closed organs. They are called “Protracted” “Continuous,” or “Fricative” sounds [s, z, l, r, f, v, &c.]
II. By the accompaniment or absence of vocal sound.

(a) *Tenues* (γαντα, "bald," "slight," or "thin" letters, "voiceless;" also called "sharp," "hard," "surd"), when the contact or approximation takes place with the two ligaments called *vocal chords* wide apart, so that only a whisper takes place \([k, t, p, s, f.]\) Cfr. *ek, et, ep*, with *eg, ed, eb*.

(b) *Medise* (μισα, so called because they were pronounced by the Greek grammarians with more aspiration than the *Tenues*, with less than the *Aspirates*; also called "flat," "soft," "sonant"), when the contact or approximation takes place with the *vocal chords* close together, so that they vibrate and cause sound, either during approximation or (in the case of mutes) directly the contact is released \([g, d, b, z, v, \&c.]\).

III. By the part of the mouth at which, and the vocal organs between which, the contact or approximation takes place. Hence the more familiar division into Gutturals \([k, g, q]\), Palatals \([ch\) in churn, g, j, in George, jerk], Dentals \([t, d]\), Labials \([p, b, f, v]\), Nasals \([m, n, ng]\), Liquids \([r, l]\).

*Spirants.* The mere expulsion of the breath marked by \(h\) aspirate (spiritus asper = rough breathing), and \(h\) mute (spiritus lenis, or soft breathing), i.e., the slight sound or "breathing" heard before any vowel, and best caught when two vowels come together (e.g. go over), may be modified by certain narrowings of the mouth forming barriers which hem it in.

1. The tongue by advancing towards the teeth modifies spiritus asper into \(s\), spiritus lenis into \(z\).

2. The lower lip brought against the upper teeth modifies spiritus asper into \(f\), spiritus lenis into \(v\) in live.
INTRODUCTION.

3. If the lips be slightly contracted and rounded, *spiritus asper* becomes *wh* in *wheel*, *spiritus lenis*, English *w*. Hence *s, z, f, v, &c.*, are called *spirants*. This name, and the physical fact it denotes (that the sounds so-called are modifications of the breathings), at once explains how *sen* (old) appears as *hen* in Welsh, and the correspondence in cognate dialects of *f* to *ph*, *ch*, *th*, *h*, and *vice versa* (*ubi supra*, chap. iii, pages 30-33).

Table of Consonants from Schleicher's Comparative Grammar (Table of Latin sounds, § 30).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Momentary Sounds.</th>
<th>Prolonged Sounds.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Unaspirated</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guttural.</td>
<td><em>c, q</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Palatal.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lingual.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dental.</td>
<td><em>t</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Labial.</td>
<td><em>p</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

N.B.—Mutes are called momentary or explosive, because they are produced in a moment; sonants are called continuous or prolonged sounds, because we can continue to pronounce them for some time.

V.

ROOTS.

By "Root" is meant generally the simplest combination of sounds, which expresses the general meaning of any word, or set of kindred words, in one or more Indo-European languages; e.g. *da-* is the root of Sanskrit *da-da-mi* (*दादामिः*), I give; *i-* the root of *ire* to go; *da-* and *i-* express, *da-* the general notion of giving, *i-* of going.
INTRODUCTION.

STEMS. ("themes," "bases") express the same notion as the root, but more closely defined to a certain bearing of it; hence their division into noun-stems and verb-stems. They arise from roots by modification of the root-vowel, or by the addition of formative suffixes—The stem is what remains of a word when the inflections (i.e. declension or conjugation endings) are withdrawn.

INFLECTIONS are alterations in (internal inflections), or additions to, a word, to fit it for different functions as part of a sentence; the common part which remains the same under these different uses is the stem. Thus dominus a lord, an inflected form, or word; root dom- seen in dom-a-re, cip-ew, &c.: -ino- is a suffix added to this root, to form a noun-stem, dom + ino-; to this stem are added the inflections -s, -i, -m, -o which give domino-s = dominus, &c.

So vox a voice, word = voc-s. Root voc (voc-o, I call): stem voc- by modification of the root-vowel, ð for o (Papillon and Roby, Latin Grammar).

The distinction between roots, stems, and words may be shortly put thus:—The root is the original part of the word, giving a certain notion, it is always monosyllabic; the stem is that notion more closely defined to a certain bearing of it; the inflected form (= word) is the complete word as used in speech in connection with other words in a sentence.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CONTENTS.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I. Sounds and Letters § 1-108c.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alphabet and Pronunciation § 1-5.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Consonants, § 29-77, Aspiration § 59-68, Assimilation, § 69-73, Compensatory lengthening § 74-77.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II. Declensions § 109-170.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I. (a) a- Stems § 110-114, (b) iu- Stems § 115-120, II, i- Stems § 121-125, III, u- Stems § 126-133 IV, (a) Dental stems § 134-143, (b), Guttural stems § 144-148 (c), Names of kindred in r § 149-151, (d) Stems M, and F. in n and uu, (e) Neut. in man, manu, (f), Neut. in as and other s- Stems § 164-167, isolated stems, and stems difficult to determine § 168-170.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III. The Article § 171-180.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV. Degrees of Comparison § 181-188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V. Adverbs § 189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VI. Pronouns § 190-228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VII. Numerals § 229-236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cardinal numbers § 229-232, Ordinal § 233, Numeral substantives § 234, Multiplicatives § 235, Distributives § 236.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIII. Prepositions § 237-247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prepositions in composition § 241-247.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IX. The Verb § 248-389</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjugations § 248, Tenses § 249-250, Verbal particles § 251, Passive and Deponent § 253, Forms absolute and conjoint § 254.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Active Verb § 255-311</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The Verb (continued).


Passive Verb § 312-332. 97-104


Deponent § 333-352. 104-112


Participes § 353-362. 112-116


Infinitive § 363-382 116-124

Verb to be § 383-389. 124-127

1. as § 384-385, 2. stá § 386-387, 3. vel § 388, 4. bhú § 389.

X. Particles, § 390-403. 128-132


Lessons 132-143

Vocabulary 144-172

Abbreviations 173-174

Appendix 175-182
COMPENDIUM OF IRISH GRAMMAR.
I.

SOUNDS AND LETTERS.

§ 1. The old [and the modern Irish alphabets alike] consist of the following eighteen letters: a b c (ch) d e f (ph) g h i l m n o p r s t (th) u. To these may be added the long vowels, ă, ē, ī, ō, ū, the genuine or proper diphthongs ĭa, ĭī, ĭe, ĭi, ĭe, ĭua, au, with the diphthongs improperly so-called given at § 18. The so-called O. Irish character, which is still used for Irish Gaelic, is a form borrowed from the Latin MSS. of the Merovingian epoch.

Note a. k seldom occurs, and then as an abbreviation for ca, or for cath a battle.

Q at times stands for cu.

X as a sign of quantity stands for io. As a letter, it occurs in loan-words. In Irish words it stands for ce, only when these two consonants have met through the falling away of an intermediate vowel, thus fōxal (for fo-co-sal) (Cfér. Latin salio I leap), removal, taking away.

Y occurs only in loan-words such as ymmon = Latin hymnus a hymn.

Z is not a genuine Irish letter, yet do we find hitizisi he baptized him, Stokes Goidelica, p. 87, 1 (Book of Armagh). It sometimes stands for st, as Zephan, for Stephen, Stephen. (Liber Hymnorum passim.)

Note b. In Old Irish MSS. the length of the vowels, of i and u especially, was often shown by doubling them: * guīm a deed, zēth fatigue, rīun a mystery (Cfér. Runes, runic characters). As ili, ili colour, and ćliu, ćla fame, are respectively connected with the Latin livor blueness, wanness, and the Sanskrit grāvas fame, this doubling of the vowel in some few words may have had an etymological reason. This, however, does not apply to rīi = Latin rex a king.

Note c. Old Irish had six diphthongs: ai, ĭi, ĭa; au, ua, cu (iā and uā for Gaulish ei and ou). Modern Irish has preserved but three, ao, ĭu, ua. Vowels "infected" or attenuated (mostly by the addition of i), as ai, au, are to be distinguished from proper diphthongs, which in many of the old MSS. were invariably marked with the acute accent over the first vowel, ĭi, ĭu. But see § 25b and c.

* The same method prevails in Latin inscriptions from 130-75.
SOUNDS AND LETTERS.

§ 2. In modern Irish the consonants $d$ $t$ $g$ $c$ $l$ $r$ $n$ $s$ before, or after a broad vowel ($a$ $o$ $u$) have what is called a "broad" pronunciation, corresponding, more or less, to English usage; before or after a small or slender vowel ($e$ $i$) their pronunciation is somewhat modified, i.e., becomes mouillé, liquid, so to speak. In this latter case, $s$ is sounded like English $sh$. $Ch$ broad has a deep, guttural sound; $ch$ slender is pronounced faintly, almost like $h$. Cfer. German $ach$ ah! and $ich$ I., [Sanscrit $ç$.]

§ 3. The sonant spirants $gh$ $dh$, $bh$ $mh$, which are distinguished from the corresponding unaspirated letters only in the later MSS. (§ 68), vary in their pronunciation according to same law. In modern Irish $dh$ and $gh$ are pronounced alike: before, or after a broad vowel in the beginning of words, or of the second element of a compound, they are sounded with a deep guttural burr (Cfer. Arabic Ghain, and the Dutch pronunciation of initial $g$ in God); if the vowel be slender, they sound in the beginning of words exactly like $y$ in York. In the middle and end of words they are not pronounced. So, too, $bh$ before, or after a broad vowel sounds somewhat like $w$ in wool, in the middle of words between two short broad vowels, it sounds like $w$ in shower; before, or after a small vowel it is equivalent to the English $v$. $Mh$ is pronounced like $bh$, but with an nasal twang reminding one of the French $en$, in at the end of words and syllables. O'Donovan (Ir. Gram. pages 46 and 51) observes that in the Munster dialect initial $bh$ and $mh$ are pronounced as English $v$.

§ 4. In modern Irish $th$, $sh$, or $j$ (§ 91) are pronounced like $h$ in hand; $ph$ like $f$ English; $fh$ or $j$ leaves no trace in pronunciation, and even in writing is frequently omitted, úiscóg for $fhúiscóg$ a lark. In O. Irish $lathe$ a day is contracted into $laa$, lâ; $sh$ and $fh$ may be omitted in writing; $snaig$ for $seshnaig$, Perf. of $snígnim$ I drip, I flow; $síth-laith$ for $síth-fhlaith$ (Fiacc's Hymn 19) kingdom of peace; $índatsine$ for $fhatsine$ prophecy (Ibid. 22) a ridadart for a $fhrídadart$ his pillow (Ibid. 32).

§ 5. The transition from $c$ $t$ $p$ $g$ $d$ $b$ $s$ $f$ to $ch$ $th$ $ph$ $gh$ $dh$
bh sh fh is called aspiration. In O. Irish the sign of aspiration for c and t is ch, th, or else the ancient Greek spiritus asper (rough breathing) placed over them (\textit{c}'); for s and f a dot placed over them (\textit{s}, \textit{f}) [in fact, the punctum delens used by Irish scribes to cancel a letter.] In modern printed books this dot is the sole sign of aspiration, \textit{abann}, a river. [In Scotch Gaelic, however, \textit{h} invariably follows the aspirated letter.]

VOWELS.

§ 6. \textit{a o (u) e i} are the short \textit{a}-vowels. [In other words, the mother-tongue of the Indo-European family of languages seems to have had no vowels but \textit{a i u}. Hence original \textit{a} may remain in Irish, or be represented by any of the other vowels given above. In like manner, original \textit{i} and \textit{u} may remain, or be represented by long \textit{e} and \textit{o} respectively. These changes may have been effected, at least in part, by an increased intensity of the current of air immediately before the vowel sound, equivalent, in fact, to pronouncing a short \textit{a} before the vowel. Vowels derived from a primitive \textit{a} are said to belong to the \textit{a}-scale, and so of \textit{i} and \textit{u}]: \textit{alt} he educated, Latin, \textit{alo} I bring up; \textit{canim} I sing, I speak, Lat. \textit{cano} I sing; \textit{saigim} I approach, Gothic \textit{sokja}; \textit{ocht} eight, Lat. \textit{octo}; \textit{roth} a wheel = Lat. \textit{rota}; \textit{muir} Genit. \textit{mora} the sea = Lat. \textit{mare} (§ 18); \textit{ech} a horse = Lat. \textit{equus}; \textit{celim} I hide, Goth. \textit{hila}; \textit{berim} I bear = Lat. \textit{fero}; \textit{med}, mead, Greek \textit{μέθυ}, intoxicating drink; \textit{dligim} I owe, I ought, Goth. \textit{dulgs} a trespass, a debt; \textit{miur} I judge, \textit{μικενω} I govern, I rule; \textit{mil} honey = Lat. \textit{mel}. See § 21 for \textit{e} and \textit{o} representing a primitive \textit{i} and \textit{u}.

§ 7. \textit{i} very frequently takes the place of \textit{a} before \textit{nd, nn, mb, mn, ng, ns}: \textit{ind-rith} invasion, O. Gaulish \textit{Ande-ritum}; \textit{imb} (by assimilation \textit{imm}) around, about, \textit{ωμφί}; \textit{imb} butter, Lat. \textit{unguentum} ointment, Sanskrit \textit{aṅjana} (so Stokes); \textit{inga} = Lat. \textit{unguis} claw, nail; \textit{imbliu}, Gen. \textit{imlenn}= \textit{ωμφαλός}, navel; \textit{lingim} I leap; \textit{cingim} I go forward; \textit{mí}, Gen. \textit{mis} = Lat. \textit{mensis} a month (§ 74).
§ 8. á (o) i are the long a-vowels: máthir = Lat. mater a mother; ru rádi he spoke, Goth. rodjan; im-rádi he thinks, Goth. ga-redan; gnáðh usual, γνωρίσκε known; már, mór great; ri, Gen. ríg = Lat. rex a king; lín number, línain I fill, Lat. plenus full, πλήν.; dínun a lamb, ὀῦς-σαρ-o he sucked the teats; fir = Lat. verus true = O. High German wér; mál a beast, μῦλον a sheep, a goat.

§ 9. é in the a-scale has originated in compensatory lengthening, [i.e. the lengthening of a vowel to compensate for the dropping out of a consonant] (§ 74); cét, Welsh cant a hundred = Lat. centum; sét a path, W. hynt, Goth. sinths; èc death, Cornish ancou, Lat. nes; écad a hook, Lat. uncus bent, hooked.

§ 10. i and u correspond to Indo-European i and u (Cfer. § 21): fid a tree, O. H. Germ. witu wood, biad food, βιότος means of subsistence; sruth a stream, Sanskrit root sru.

In primitive monosyllables u changes to o, [the intermediary between u and a]: nu, no, an untranslatable verbal particle usually prefixed to the Present, νῦ now, Goth. nu; so- = Skrit. su-; do- = Skrit. dus-, ðuv-.

§ 11. é and ia (ie, ea) which originates therein (Cfer. loan-word fial = Lat. velum a veil), further, ái òi, not unfrequently written áe. òe, are the diphthongs of the I-row (Indo-Europ. ai, Skrit. e): adféded he related, ad-fiádat they relate, Skrit. veda = sacred writings of the Hindus; dériad bigae, two-wheeled chariot, O. Gaulish reda, O. H. Germ. reita a chariot (ride); òe, öe alternate in one and the self-same word: óen, and öen = Lat. unus one, modern aon; lóeg (laogh) a calf, Goth. laikan: clóen partial, unjust (clan), Goth. hlains, Lat. clyvus a steep, a hill, dé-clinare to turn aside.

It is only in Auslaut, i.e. at the end of a word that diphthongal é is further weakened (thinned) to ì: di two, Femin. of da = Skrit. dvé (Cfer. Lithuan. tê-dvi these two, both these.

In scian a skean, a knife, trian a third part, triar a trio; ia is not originally a diphthong, but the a belongs to the suffix; for biad, &c., see § 82.
§ 12. ó and the úa deriving from it (Cf. the loan-word *gluass = glossa, a gloss, an explanation) answers to the Indo-European *au (Skrít. o): láche Gen. lóchét lightning, Goth. *línhath; tiath people, peasantry, laity, Goth. *thiinda; ócht, úacht (fúacht) coldness, Lithuan. áuszi to grow cold; óthad, úathad oneness, unicity, Goth. authida (or Lat. pæcus, Goth. favat? few). See § 74 for ó, úa arising from compensatory lengthening; for ó = á see § 8.

§ 13. au occurs seldom (in modern Irish never) and interchanges with ó: *au and ó ear, = Goth. auso, = Lat. auris; nau. Gen. noe ship, = vāve, = Lat. navis; gau, gólie, falsehood; auc, oa, ua, = (modern O prefixed to family names) a grandson have perhaps arisen from a primitive *av, Lat. avus (?) grandfather.

§ 14. ú corresponds to ū in other languages in *rūn mystery, secret, O. H. Germ. rūna; dūn a fort, O. Norse tūn, town; dūil an element, Skrít. dhūli dust (?); mūn urine, Skrít. mātra; ār cūl behind (behind the back), Lat. cūlus. In other cases it has most probably arisen later on from ū vocalised as ū and contraction: nūe = Skrít. navya, Goth. ninfis new; clū fame, Skrít. cravas; sūil eye, Welsh haul and Goth. sauil sun.

§ 14. In some few instances, i corresponds to i long in other languages: *lí colour, sheen, Lat. livor blueness, wānness; crithid desirous of purchasing, Skrít. root *kri (Irish *crenim, *creanaim I buy, Skrít. *kriyāmi. In most cases where the etymology can be ascertained it may be referred to a primitive *a (§ 8). In some few cases i short has been lengthened by way of compensation (§ 74), or has arisen by contraction from *ja, je, (§ 57).

"INFECTION" OR ATTENUATION.

§ 16. The purity of the vowels undergoes infection or alteration, owing to the influence the vowels of the neighbouring syllables exercise over each other. The modern Irish orthographical rule formulated by O'Molloy: "caol le caol, leathan
"INFECTION" OR ATTENUATION.

*le leathan*” (a slender or small vowel must be preceded, or followed by a slender vowel, a broad by a broad vowel) already prevailed in O. Irish, though not very consistently carried out in the spelling. In general, the vowel of the following syllable determines the attenuation or “infection,” as it is termed, of the vowel of the foregoing syllable. As may be seen, *máthair*, O. Ir. *máthir* mother, *bráthair*, O. Ir. *bráthir* brother, are exceptions to this rule. *e, i*, whatever their origin, are slender or small vowels.

§ 17. Infection takes place most frequently by means of the slender vowels. But in O. Irish it is invariably set forth in the spelling, only when the attenuating or infecting *i* or *e* of the final syllable has vanished in virtue of the rules for the ending of words (§ 88). The vowel thus dropped determines the pronunciation of the consonant preceding it, and is sounded in the foregoing syllable, the vowel of which it attenuates or infects.

§ 18. The infecting or attenuating vowel (invariably an *i*), either takes its place beside the vowel of the foregoing syllable, or has wholly extruded it. Hence a row of diphthongs improperly so-called and one triphthong.

Attenuated *a* becomes *ai* (*oi, ei*): *mac* son, Vocative *a maic* O son (for primitive *maqu-e*);

Attenuated *a* appears as *i*: *beothu* (*beatha*) life, Gen. *bethad*, Dat. Sing. *bethid* (for primitive *bivatat-i*);

Attenuated *a* becomes *ui*: *cechan*, Lat. *cecin* I sang, 3 Sg. *cechnin* he sang (for primitive *cecan-e*);

Attenuated *a* long becomes *ái*: *fáith* = vates = a prophet (for primitive *vāt-is*);

Attenuated *e* becomes *ei*: *no beir* he bears, he brings (for primitive *ber-it*);

Attenuated *e* becomes *i*: *dliged* a law, Gen. *dligid* (for primitive *dliget-i*);

From *é* (§ 9) come (*éi*) *coi, eui*: *sēt* path, Gen. *seuit* (for primitive *sent-i*);

From *é* comes *éi*: *féith* sinew, vein (for primitive *vēt-is*);
From *ia* comes *éi, iai*: *fiach* a debt, Nom. Plur. *féich* (for primitive *vēc-i*);
From *o* comes *ui, oí*: *muir* the sea (for primitive *mor-i*);
From *o* long comes *ói*: *slóg* a troop (*sluagh*), Nom. Plur. *slóig* (for primitive *slóg-i*);
From *ua* comes *úai*: *túath* people, Dat. Sg. *túaih* (for primitive *tōit-i*);
From *u* long comes *úi*: *rún* a secret, Acc. Sg. *rűin* (for primitive *rűn-in*);
From *óe* comes *óí*: *nóeb* (*naomh*) holy, Nom. Plur. *níob* (for primitive *noib-i*);
From *ác* comes *áí*: *cáech* = *cæcus*, blind, Nom. Plur. *cáich* (for primitive *caic-i*).

§ 19. The untranslatable verbal particle *ro* is often changed into *roi* by the reduplication syllable: O. Irish, *ad-roi-gegrannatar* they persecuted; this *ói* still remains even after the reduplication syllable has disappeared, and has then been mistaken for the proper diphthong *ói*: *ro leblaing* he jumped, *roiblaing, rochlaing, raelaing*. In like manner the Middle Irish *caom-nacatar* they were able, may be traced through *coem-, coim-nactar* to *com-nenactar*.

§ 20. When the infecting vowel is still preserved, the O. Irish spelling varies: *aged*, *aied* face, countenance, *guide, guide* prayer, *imráídi, imráídi* he thinks, *gréne, gréine* Gen. of *griān* the sun, *ingine* Gen. of *ingen* daughter.

§ 21. Through a *ó* the *i* and *u* of the preceding syllable are weakened to *e* and *o*: *fer* (*fear*) = Lat. *vir* a man, for primitive *vir-as*; *fetar* I know, Root *vid*; *cloth* famous, for primitive *clut-as, kluτός*; *bond* (*bonn*) sole of the foot, for primitive *bund-as* = Lat. *fundus*; *sotlio* Gen. of *suth* fetus, offspring, Root *su*. Through *a* the *é* of the preceding syllable, which originated in *ai*, is lengthened into *iá*: *fían* = Lat. *poena* penalty, a loan-word, but in Gen. *péne*; *íasc* a fish, Gen. *éise*, for primitive *pēs-as* = Lat. *piscis*; *críathar* a sieve, for primitive *crētra* (Femin.); *ad-féded* he related, *ad-fiádat* they relate, Root *vid*. Occasionally, though rarely, *i* becomes *ia*
through the intrusion of $a$: miastar he shall judge, midur I judge.

§ 22. $u$ ($o$), no matter of what origin, frequently takes its place in O. Irish beside the vowel of the preceding syllable, or else assimilates it to itself. Hence we have the improper diphthongs $iu$, $eo$, $eu$: fiur Dat. of fer-vir, a man, for primitive vir-$u$; do-biur and do-bur I give, for primitive ber-$u$; centul, or centul Dat. of cenel kind, kindred, for primitive cenett-$u$; mb-rädud thought, for primitive rädiat-$us$; utc Dat. of utc evil, for primitive utc-$u$; echohu Acc. Plur. of ech equus, a horse; laigiu (and by the suppression of $i$ § 26), lugu less. — At times other vowels, such as $a$ e i o é, are affected: laechohu Acc. Plur. of laech a hero.

§ 23. Infection by means of $u$ is frequently omitted even in O. Irish: bith the universe, for primitive bit-$us$, O. Gaulish Bitu-riges kings of the world (name of a tribe); rith a race, a course, for primitive rit-$us$; fid tree, for primitive vid-$us$, O. H. Germ. witu; il many, for primitive pil-$u$, Goth. filu; this is particularly the case in Infinitives in ad of 2nd Conjugation: carad to love, for primitive carajat-$us$. Together with fiss knowledge, for primitive vidt-$us$, we find the compound cubus conscience, i.e. con-fius.

§ 24. It is only at a later period of the language that to the number of improper diphthongs are added io long and short, ea, and $e$a ($é$u) for O. Irish $i$, $i$ and $e$, and the long $e$ arising from compensatory lengthening, when these vowels are followed, or were formerly followed by a broad vowel: thus in modern Irish ech becomes each, fer, fear, ét a hundred, céad, or céud, bith is bioth world, fir, fior true, fergach, feargach angry.

At pages 83, 109, 305 of “Irish Texts” may be found several examples of the peculiarities of the Irish vowel system.
prIMITIVE *bivata-t-as*, corresponds to βυτατρος; *túatha* Nom. Plur. of *túath* people, corresponds to Goth. *thiudos*; in forms like *berit* they bear, for primitive *berant-i*, the *n* drops out, to all seeming, without compensatory lengthening. In compound words even the long root syllables are shortened: *céimm* a step, *to-chaimm, to-chim* stepping out; thus too does *air-mitiu* reverence presuppose the simple element *méitiu* (it does not occur), Lat. *mentio*.

As the acute accent [in Scotch Gaelic, the grave accent], the sign of a long vowel, is often omitted in the MSS., or is no longer discernible, its absence, apart from other indications, does not afford a certain ground for inferring that a vowel is short.

§ 25b. With most of the proper and improper diphthongs the sign of length should be placed over the first of the two vowels, since, if we may judge by the modern pronunciation, it is this which in most cases predominated. But in the MSS. the sign of length often stands over the second vowel, even though it be a mere "inflecting" vowel, (§ 18): *cián* long *sciám* = Lat. *schema* form, figure, beauty; *coínid* he laments, he "keens," *huáin* from us, *buáid* victory, *biáil* an axe,* instead of the more correct *cián, sciám, coínid, huáin, buáid; hi ceín* unto the step (Nom. Plur. *céimn*, § 162), *breic* (Acc. Sg. of *brec* a lie, *buáid* (Gen. *búada* § 122), *báit* he was, for the more correct *céim*, *breic, buáid, báit*, and so too, perhaps, *taich* he fled, for *táich* (Cfer. § 295).

In many cases it is difficult to decide. Probably in O. Irish *éonu* (§ 22, Acc. Plur. of *én* a bird § 74) and *éoin* (Nom. Plur). were more correct than *éonu, éoin*, so likewise, *ad-glúin* he knew, *dor-raid-chiúir* he redeemed them (3. Sg. Perf. § 298) are more correct than *ad-glúin, dor-raid-chiúir*; but on the other hand, the *eo* originating in the O. Irish *é* of the for-

* I am inclined to consider the O. Irish *biáil* = German *beil* an axe, and also the O. H. Germ. *pih* as a loan-word from the low Latin, Cfer. the Italian *piatta* a plane, a hatchet (Diez Etymological Dictionary II. 3 53), hence I do not venture to give *biáil* as the more correct form.
mation of the Future treated of § 281 is marked éó in O'Donovan's Irish Grammar, p. 195, and so written and pronounced in modern Irish. So, too, according to the same author (p. 27, *ibid.*), the o predominates in the pronunciation of ceol music, seol a sail, which were thus written in O. Irish, wherefore the accentuation of ceól, seól, cannot be objected to.

25e. The sign of length (the long stroke) is also found over syllables in which two vowels, that originally belonged to separate syllables (Cfer. § 81), have coalesced into one syllable. In the archaic period of the language, the first vowel will have most frequently predominated in the pronunciation, hence, as regards O. Irish at least, *ina diáid* after him, behind him (*dead* end, Welsh *diwedd*), téora Fem. three, biú, béo alive (§ 31), friú against them (*fri* instead of *frith*, § 174), liú, léo with them seem to be more correct than *ina diáid*, teóra, biú, beó, friú, leó. There is a like relation between *drúí* (*draoi*) a Druid, Gen. *dráad*, Dat. *drúid* and *drúí, druád, druíd*; in modern Irish *draoi* is pronounced as if spelled with *u* short followed by a long *i*, *drwee*.

§ 25d. In 1. and 3. Plur. of the secondary tenses, we meet with *-maíš, -taíš* instead of *-mís, -tís*. We may not, however, infer from this that *déntáis* they would do is more correct than *déntaíš*, since in such cases the *a* has been foisted into the ending in consequence only of a broad vowel which either is, or formerly was in the foregoing syllable (Cfer. § 254b).

25e. In O. Irish the long stroke is often placed over short vowels that precede a double consonant, especially before the groupings or doublings of *r, l, n: márb* dead, *lóndas* wrath, *ánd* here, *óll* big. At all events, this tendency to lengthen the vowel in pronouncing words thus formed is neither constant, nor consistently carried out, though it may have been repeated several times as a temporary and dialectic form.

§ 25f. In Middle Irish we now and then find the long stroke in places for which the earlier language affords no precedent, as, for instance, over the grave deponent endings in *-ar*: 3 Sg.
ro charastár he loved, 1 Plur. do deochammar we came, 3 Plur. asbertatár they said, báltár they were. It seems that this lengthening is due to the influence of a secondary accent, which has to be considered in Irish polysyllables.

§ 25g. At an early period the principal accent was withdrawn from the endings of words, as may be seen by the curtailment of the syllables suffixed for the purpose of inflection. Certain phonetic facts, however, prove beyond question that in many instances the principal accent was not placed on the root syllable. See §§ 25a, 42, 46, 60, 61, 62, 77, 81, 83, 108h, 247, 275, 286, 295, 300, 325.

§ 25h. In poetry a short final vowel is often made to rhyme with a long stem-syllable. Thus in a poem in Codex St. Pauli (an O. Irish MS. lately discovered in the Monastery of S. Paul in Carinthia) cele, a companion, rhymes with re’ time, messe I, myself, with gle shining, airgdidu, Dat. of the adjective airgdide silver, with clú renown. These and the like facts do not warrant us in concluding, without further indications, that certain final syllables are long, which in O. Irish prose are never marked with the long stroke.

§ 26. The short or shortened vowel of the middle syllable of hyper-dissyllables is often dropped: cunutgini = con-ud-tegim I build. Lat. tego I cover, tectum a roof; etir-dibnim = di-benim I destroy, I cut off, Homeric πέμνε, he slew; eechnatar = eecanatar they sang; toipnitar they drove out = do-sefannatar (do-sephaitin 3 pers. Sg.); tuistiu begetting, compare do-shui-semar he is begotten, tuistiu = do-fo-sitiu (taken by itself, sitiu would be pronounced sētiu [a supposititious form] instead of semtiu): fo-dáli he distributes, 3. Plur. ni fodlat they do not distinguish.

§ 27. On the other hand, we may observe certain fluctuations of the vowels of another kind: thus besides air-dirc, ir-dirc illustrious, we find ar-, aur-, ur-dirc; air-lam prompt, ready, appears also as aur-, ur-lam. In suffix syllables a o and u interchange, especially before r l m n: Conchobor, Conchobur (Conor); corcor, corcar, coreur purple; forcital-
OTHER VOWEL CHANGES.

forcitul teaching; dénom, dénam, dénum (modern déanadh, déanamh to do, &c.)

§ 28. Besides attenuation or infection, we may see most plainly manifested in the transformation undergone by words borrowed from foreign sources a preference for certain sequences of vowels, which are founded upon assimilation or dissimilation: u—a, for instance, in cubad = Lat. cubitum a cubit, rustach = Lat. rusticus, umal = Lat. humilis humble, cubachail = Lat. cubiculum bed-chamber, putar = Lat. putor stench, sdpur = Lat. stupor amazement; e—a, enach = Lat. innocens innocent, credal = Lat. credulus, espartain = Lat. vespertina belonging to evening. Thus may we explain Nom. drui a druid, Gen. druad in contrast with Nom. file, Gen. filed a poet (§ 134). In other instances i—u, or e—o show a certain elective affinity for each other: lebor, libur (lcabhar) = Lat. liber a book, circul, cercol = Lat. circulus a circle; so too in native Irish words biu or beo living; do-biur I give, con-ring I bind, but ateoch I pray; don fiur to the man, but dond eoch to the horse; firu Acc. Plur. men, but cocho Acc. Plur. horses; do-gniu I do, but do-gneo I may do, &c.

* * “In most words the earliest demonstrable form of the intensification of i and u is a long e and long o, for which, however, we find, even in the earliest authorities, the ia and ua, which appear with constantly increasing frequency. Rarer forms of the intensified i are ai, ae, oi, oe (never alternating with long e), in the place of which modern Irish presents us throughout with ao (aon one, instead of the old ain, aen, oin, oen). The appearance of au (alternating with o long) as an intensification of u is still rarer. An original ava or av seems as a rule to occur as a long u. Long i can only be proved with certainty for the I-row in the few cases in which an i originally short has suffered compensatory lengthening; it has also occasionally arisen at the beginning of a word from an original ja. It is well known that we have in Irish (the later the authority the more this appears) the endeavour to assimilate the vowels of neighbouring syllables. In this respect the

influence which i and e exert backwards is especially important. Either it assimilates to itself the vowel of the preceding syllable, and then an a becomes an i (e), or it forces its way bodily into the preceding syllable. Thus arises a series of secondary diphthongs and triphthongs:

- a becomes ai, ei (oi), ui.
- e long becomes èuï, èuï, iuï, éoi, and commonly éi.
- e or u, áóú, ia ua become respectively eí, oi, ui, áí, ói, úí, iai, tui.

In O. Irish u has, though to a less extent, the same influence backwards. It assimilates a and the weakened forms of a to u (o), or it forces its way bodily into the preceding syllable. Usually au, eu, and ûu have arisen in this way. A following a changes i and u in the preceding syllable to e and o. The stroke over the vowels only denotes their length.

N.B.—Intensification means lengthening, e.g. douco = dúco from dûc-s = dux; with reduplication and nasalisation (tango for tâgo), it is one of the three conscious or “dynamic” changes made to differentiate the cognate meanings of a stem.

CONSONANTS.

§ 29. O. Irish c (ch § 59) answers to the two Indo-European k-sounds: cu a dog, Skrit. ðvâ; crâbud faith, Skrit. viçrambha trust; do-ro-chair he fell, =torchair, ër-chre fall, ruin, Skrit. root. ñar to shatter, to fall to pieces, Perfect, çâçara, çâçre; cruvim a worm, Skrit. krîmi; crenim I buy, Skrit. krînâmi; techim I flee, Skrit. root tak, takta shooting down (like a falling meteor), Lithuan. tekû flow, run thou. As to Irish c for g, see § 67.

§ 30. g corresponds to Indo-European, g, gh: ro gônar I have been born, γέγονα; lîaig a physician, Goth. leikeis a leech; gâir a call, to-gairm invocation, for-con-gur, I command, gîrî voces voice, sound, Skrit. gîr the voice, Root gar, grînâti to call; gegov I have wounded, Skrit. jaghâna; agur I fear, âîômar I am afflicted; lîgim I lick, lîgur tongue, lêikø. Irish g for c, ch at § 62.

§ 31. b often corresponds to Indo-European g: ben (bean) a wife, a woman, γυνή; bîn, bêo, alive, βίος life, Skrit. jîva; brô millstone, Gen. broon, brôn, Skrit. grâvan; at-bail he dies, O. Saxon qual he died; bô a cow, bôuć Skrit. gaus.


§ 32. *t* (th § 59) corresponds to primitive *t*: temel darkness, Skrit. tamas; tám death, tathaim he died, Skrit. root, tam, tāmyati to lose breath, to decay; traig foot, τρέχω I run; torand thunder = Welsh taran, Lat. tonitru; tuath people, Goth. thiuda. Irish *t* for *d* § 67.

§ 33. *d* corresponds to Indo-European *d* and *dh*: deich ten, Lat. decem; sude seat, Skrit. sadas; bodar deaf, Skrit. badhira; dīnu lamb, ἱσαρό he sucked the breast; rūad red, Goth. rauds; dúil element, Skrit. dhali dust(?). Irish *d* for primitive *t*, th, § 60.

§ 34. *b* corresponds to Indo-European *bh*: boí he was, Skrit. root, bhū; bláth blossom, Goth. bloma, bloom. *b* for primitive *g* § 31; br, bl for *mr, ml* § 41; *b* for *v* § 45.

§ 35. *p* as a simple articulation, if we except some few words of obscure origin (e.g. *patu* a hare), is found only in loan-words; apostal, apostle, pian pain, punishment; prim- Lat. primus. In Irish words it sometimes stands for *b* to show that *b* is not aspirated. Hence, after *r, l*: com-arpi co-heirs: Alpa and Alba Scotland. In compounds, where the assimilation of a final dental with initial *b* has taken place: adopart for aith-od-bart he offended; topur (tobar) for do-od-bur a well. *P* is found at the end of the word in place of *b* in the fragmentary forms of biu I am: rop for ro-ba; but ropár is found for ro bátar. Irish *p* never corresponds to Indo-European *p*.

§ 36. Indo-European *p* has vanished from Gaelic: athir, Lat. pater, father (athair); lár floor, Anglo-Sax. fló, ibim I drink, Skrit. pibāmi; étar it is found, Goth. fīntha; tess (teas) heat, for tepest-us, Skrit. tapas; nia, Gen. niad nephew; suan sleep, Skrit svapna. Only primitive *pt* is represented by cht: secht (seacht) = Lat. septem, seven, necht, Lat. neptis, niece; socht silence, Middle High Germ. swīst silent, ἑῳπνη (?) silence. In the earliest loan-words *c* takes the place of *p*: corcur purple, cas Pasch, Easter.

§ 37. The guttural nasal is to be found only before *g*: comboing he broke, Skrit. bhanga, Root bhāj: inga, Lat. unguīs a nail.

§ 38. The dental *n* corresponds to the Indo-European *n*:
CONSONANTS.

nicht naked, Goth. nagaths; cechtar náthar each one of us two; aínm a name, óvóma; and breath, ãvóμοε wind.

§ 39. In suffixes a double nn or nd is repeatedly found where a single n would seem more natural: anmáud, Nom. Plur. of aínm a name, gobann Gen. Sg. of goba a smith, Ereann Gen. Sg. of Eriu, Eire (See Declens, iv. d. and e); also salann salt, torann thunder, croicend hide, skin, &c. In modern Irish iarann = O. Irish iarn iron; the nn has been developed after an epenthetic vowel, in the loan-words cucenn, cucann = Lat. coquina kitchen, i persaind in person after accented vowels which were long in the Latin coquīna, persōna. This doubling of the nasal letter may be connected with the accent, whether primary or secondary, and must be very ancient as it appears in the O. Gaul. personal name Gobannitio* which is most unquestionably allied to the Irish goba, Gen. gobann a smith. But how account for cú Gen. con, a dog, and brú Gen. bron, brond the womb?

§ 40. m corresponds to Indo-European m: menme mind, Skrit. manman; melim I grind, Lat. molo; fo-imim, fo-emaim I receive, accept, ar-fo-imim I take up, I receive, Lat. emo, sumo I buy, I take.

§ 41. For ml, mr, in the beginning of words, we have (m) bl, (m) br: O. Irish mrecht, later Irish brecht speckled, Lithuan. márgas speckled; bligim I milk, O. H. Germ. melchan; ón mlith by bruising (Ml 23a, 20), later Irish do bleith, blith Infinitive of melim Lat. molo. Cfer. arindi mblegar because she is milked, quia mulgetur.

§ 42. The nasal consonants have been dropped before c (k), p, t, s, for the most part, with compensatory lengthening of the preceding vowel (§ 74): dél, Welsh, dant, Skrit. danta a tooth; brée, brècc a lie, Skrit. bhramça, fall, straying, deviation; lécim I leave, Lat. lingo; mí, Gen. mis, a month, Lat. mensis. In the loan-word ífern = infernum = hell n is dropped before f.

* Occurs in César, De Bello Gallico.
The compensatory lengthening is omitted in unaccented syllables; berit, they bear, for primitive berant-i; cara friend, Gen. carat, bráge, neck, Gen. brágat (Suffix -ant); air-itiu reception (air-ema may he receive), for emtiu, Lat. emtio, Cfer. § 25; oac (óg), a youth, young, Welsh ieuanc, Lat. juven-cus; do-anac = tánac I came, Skrit. ānaṃça.

It would seem as if a, o or u were never lengthened on account of the dropping out of a nasal: muc, mucc, pig, Welsh moch, for munc-a, μωκήροι snout, ἀτό-μύσσω I blow my nose, Skrit. root, muc, muṅcati to let loose; oc (ag) near, oces, Welsh, agos, neighbouring, for anc-, one-, Goth. nehaun near, nehundja a neighbour, O. H. Germ. náh, náho; croccun hide for crunc, (Skr. kruṅcati to crouch?) O. Norse hryggr = German, rückon back (St. hruńja), O. H. Germ. hrucki.

§ 43. r, l correspond to the same letters in the other European languages: srúsim, stream ἤρευα; rigim I reach, ἤρεγω; ad-con-darc I have beheld, Skrit. dadarca, δεδορκά; daur an oak, δόρυ, Goth. triu a tree; lenim I stick to, Skrit. lindámi, Lat. lino, I smear; lige a couch, a bed, λέγος, Goth. ligan; lúath, swift, lúam a pinnace, πλώμα; * clú fame, κλεος; at-luchur budi I give thanks, Lat. loquor I speak; gelim I consume, Skrit. gilati.

§ 44. f appears in the beginning of words instead of the Indo-European v, a surd or sharp spirant for one that is sonant or soft: fiche, Gen. fichet, twenty, Lat. viginti; fini relatives, O. H. Germ. wini friend; fertais (fcartas) a wheel, Skrit. varthani (Radkreis), the round of a wheel; frass, rain, shower, Skrit. varsha; froech, fraech, heather, ἤρεκκι; flaith, prince, lord, gwlad in Welsh, (Stem vlati; valti, while Goth. valda, Church-Slavonic vlada pre-suppose a root-form valdh).

§ 45. b takes the place of Indo-European v at the beginning of words before r and l: bran raven, Church-Slavonic, vranu, Lithuan. varnas; leblaing he jumped, Perfect of lingim, it is only in the Perfect that a trace of the primitive v

* But the -μα here is merely a formative.—(Translator.)
at the beginning of the word is preserved, Skrit. valg. — f and b interchange at the beginning of the possessive pronoun far, bar your (Cfr. Goth. iz-vara); to this may we add the enclitically suffixed b = you 2 Pers. Pl. in dūib (modern daoibh, dibh) to you, lib by you, Cfr. Skrit. vas. See § 56, for the interchange of initial f and s.

§ 46. Occasionally, instances occur in which it appears that a primitive v has fallen away at the beginning of a word: lingim I jump (§ 45); oland wool, Welsh gulan, Goth. vulla, Skrit. ārva (the accent was probably on the second syllable). The proclitic preposition fri against drops its f in middle Irish, and becomes ri, re.

§ 47. Primitive v in the middle of words, when it follows single sonant consonants is represented by b:*tarb bull, O. Gaul, tarvö; marb dead, O. H. Germ. marawër mellow, brittle; herbaim I boil, = Lat. fervö; delb shape= Welsh delw; fedb widow,=Lat. vidua. On the other hand, it has wholly vanished from ech a horse, Skrit. ācạa; as also probably from dess right hand, Welsh deheu, Goth. taihsva; ārd high,=Lat. ardus high.

§ 48. In compounds also b stands for f after the preposition con, co(n), which loses its nasal: fossad, fast, firm, (Skrıt. root, vas), cobsud stable, steady; fine a relative, coibnes relationship, cobeden conjugation; cobdelach cognate (for confed-, con-fad-), Goth. ga-vidan to combine, ga-vadjon to affiance; fiss (fios) knowledge, cubus conscience = con-fius.

§ 49. Indo-European v between vowels, either 1vanishes, or 2becomes u: 1dūa, Gen. dé, Skrit. deva, God; dead, end, Welsh, diweddd; tana thin, Welsh tenu, tawoq outstretched, Skrit. tanu; mogai, Nom. Pl. of mug a slave, for pre-historic mogaw-es; 2niu new, Goth. niujis, Skrit. navya; clú fame, Skrit. ṛavas, kλoć; clúi nails, French clou, Lat. clavus, clavi; biu, béo, alive, (βτοć,) life, Skrit. jīva. See ho Duid from David. (Ml. 14b, 8).

* N.B.—This ò is aspirated.
§ 50. s initial corresponds to Indo-European s: samail, likeness; sen (sean) old, Lat. senex an old man; scáth shadow, Goth. skadus; snám to swim, Skrit. root sná; sruth stream, Skrit. root sru; fo-sligim I daub, Skrit. root sarj, srjati to pour out (?).

§ 51. As a general rule, s is dropped before t in the beginning of words: tiagaim I go, σταῖγομ I march, tech (teach) house, σταῖγος a roof, a chamber; tāu (táim) I am, Lith. stóju; tēbim I laugh, I joke, ταψός, Lith. stebēti-s to wonder.

§ 52. Single s between vowels is dropped: to dumb, silent, Skrit. root tush, tushnīm quiet, still; doróigu he chose, for dorō-eggu, Goth. kiusa, English choose, the Manx “House of Keys,” i.e., the chosen ones; ro dam cloathar who may hear me; O. High Germ. klosēn; ál brood, alacht pregnant, O. H. G. fasel offspring (so Wh. Stokes); berī thou bearest, fers, for beres-i, Skrit. bharasi; tīge Gen. Sing. of tech house for pre-historic steges-as, σταῖγος.

§ 53. s between consonants is dropped: echtar outside, Lat. extra (ecstra); tart thirst, Skrit. root tarsh dry.

§ 54. Both within, and at the end of words s or ss has originated by assimilation, from 1ks = x: dess right hand, Lat. dexter; from 2gs: -tías I will go, Future of tiagaim, σταῖγομ; 3 from ts: contotsat 3 Plur. Fut. of tuitim I fall (i. e. to-thitim; -titim for tetim, i. e. do-ētim I approach; ēt- for pent, Goth. fintha, Skrit. root āt); from 4ds: fessur I will know Root vid; from 5st: acsiu sight; for ad-castio, Root cas (Cfer. Skrit. cakh for cakas); brissim I break, O. H. Germ. brēstan; less- in less-aimm nickname, less-mac step-son, O. H. Germ. lastar invective, scorn, λασκ mockery, Herodotus, vi. 67;ocus, (fogus) near, for pre-historic, an-cast-us; from 6dt: fess knowledge, for pre-historic vidt-us; from 7ns: mī, Gen. mís month, = Lat. mensis.

§ 55. The final consonant of the root is lost before se in the middle of words: mese drunk, Skrit. māda drunkenness; lēsc lazy, Goth. lāts lazy (?); usce (nīsge) water, Skrit. udaka; nasc a tie, bond, a ring, nascim I bind, Skrit. root, nah, Lat. necto; com-mescatar they are mingled, O. H. G. miskan,
Skrit. mīcra, μίγνυμι I mix (primitive root mīç); miscais hatred Skrit. root, with to reproach, μαθω I hate.

§ 56. s and f interchange in the beginning of words which primitively began with sv: siur and fiur sister, Skrit. svasar; sollus, follus clear, plain, Skrit. root svar; suan sleep, and svar (for jeftor Peri.) they slept, Skrit. root. svap; do-sefainn, do-sephainn, Plur. do-sefnatar, Perfect of do-sennim I drive away, I chase, Irish root svand (Skrit. svād?).

In loan-words Latin /is is represented by s: srian=frcnum, a bridle, senister = fenestra, a window, i.e., a wind-eye.

§ 57. Indo-European j (to be pronounced as y in York) has disappeared from the beginning of words: ōac, ōc (ēg) a youth, Welsh ienanc, Lat. juvenus; aig ice, Welsh ia, O. Norse jökull, a glacier; it is but seldom changed into i: ic health, icaim I heal, Welsh iach healthy; so too Isu (Iosa) Jesus.

Wh. Stokes calls attention to some words beginning with iu, in which the initial i was primitively a j: iūg-snide, a judgment seat, iūrad it was done (Book of Armagh), connected with the O. Gaulish suopow he did, he made.

§ 58. j has disappeared from the middle of words: fálho Gen. of fáith a prophet; for pre-historic vātaj-as (-os ?); tāu I am, for pre-historic stāju, Lithuan stōju; no charu I love, for pre-historic cara-u, caraj-o; cīc, Welsh cledd on the left hand, seems to stand for clija, Goth. hleu-duma the left hand.

ASPIRATION.

§ 59. c and t by aspiration become ch, th when they stand, or originally stood between vowels: lōche lightning, Goth. lauhmuni; loch lake, = Lat. lacus; fiach a debt, féchem a debtor, Goth. veihs consecrated; bráthir brother, = Lat. frater; cath battle, O. H. Germ. hada-. Thus, too, does et become cht: oct and ocht eight; rect and recht a law.

§ 60. After unaccented vowels, especially at the end of words and in suffixes, d takes the place of th: berid he bears, Skrit. bharati; lécud Infinitive of lécin, I leave, Suffix -tu; beothu (beatha) life, Gen. bethad, Suffix -tāt, βεοθητ-ος. In
the middle of words the spelling fluctuates, $d$ predominates after the slender vowels: $ni$ agathar he fears not; $firfidir$ it will be verified. Occasionally, under the influence of slender vowels, $d$ appears at the end of root syllables also: $maided$ a defeat ($clades$) Skrit. root $math$.

§ 61. $d$ is to be found for $t$ in the beginning of a few words which are used proclitically, $dothy$, $do$ $bráthir$ thy brother, but after the elision of $o$ $th' aithair$ thy father; $dar$, over, by Lat. $trans$, but by the suffixing of the enclitic pronoun to the now accented preposition, $tairis$ over him, $tairseu$ ($thársa$) over them.

§ 62. $g$ has taken the place of $ch$ only after slender, unaccented vowels: $cathir$ city, Gen. $cathrach$, Dat. $cathrig$; $uallach$ arrogant; $ualligim$ I am arrogant, $suidigim$ I set, from $sude$ seat, (the intermediate form $sudech$ was not used).

§ 63. At the end of monosyllables (at the close of root syllables) $ch$ frequently stands even for a primitive $g$ (Indo-European $g$ or $gh$): $teg$ a house is also spelled $tech$, Gen. $lige$, $tech$ (modern $teach$) is now exclusively used, (Welsh $ty=lig$), $tegoc$; $sedig$ or $scúich$ he passed by, from $scuchaim$; O. Sax. $skók$; $tor-mach$ ($do-jor-mag$) increase, Skrit. root $mah$; $immach$ out of, from $mag$ ($magh$) a plain (the Moy of Irish local names); $droch$- ($drog$-) bad, § 402.

§ 64. When by the dropping out of a preceding vowel $th$ follows immediately $ln$ or $s$ the aspiration ceases; $rélad$ manifestation (Suffix $-tu$), Gen. $rélto$; $cumsanad$ repose, Gen. $cumsanto$; $césad$ suffering, Gen. $césto$.

At times $t$ stands for two dentals which have met together through the suppression of an intermediate vowel: $adfét$, for $adféed$ he narrated; $fóitir$ he is sent, for $fóidithir$. Thus $cóica$ fifty, for $cóicecha$.

§ 65. The unaspirated Tenuis ($cp$ $t$) after a vowel is found in the body of a word (in Inlaut), when originally preceded by a nasal (§ 42), or by a liquid (§ 79), not taking into account what happens in composition (§ 73). In some few cases original $qv$ ($au$) = Cymric $p$, seems to be represented by $c$ or
cc, e.g. in mac, macc, O. Welsh map (mab), Ogham inscriptions Corpimaqvas = later Corbmac, Cormac, Gen. maqvi, maqi = maicc, maic = of a son. As regards many other words which might be considered here, the etymology is not yet fully ascertained.

§ 66. In O. Irish the c and t remain unaspirated in the combinations cht, rt, lt, rc, lc, sc: recht law, right; gort (hortus) a garden; ro alt, he brought up, Lat. aluit; marc horse, O. H. G. marah; sere love; olec evil; mesc, drunken. The unaspirated state is frequently indicated in some old MSS. by the doubling of the letter: olcc, mescc, &c.

§ 67. So, too, b, g, d are not aspirated after l, r: árd high, garg, harsh, rough, seng illness, O. Sax. sverkan to be gloomy, sad; this also is indicated by the doubling of these letters: árdd, gargg, in some MSS., and in others by substituting the corresponding Tenuis: ferg (fscarg) ferc anger, òrgh, Skrit. àrj vigour; orcum (orgain) to smite, frith-organ, to offend, O. Gaul. Orgeto-rix, Skrit. righâyi to bluster (?); cerd, cert art, artificer, Lat. cerdo a smith, kêrêc gain, craft; com-arpi co-heirs, Goth. arhya.

§ 68. Aspiration, most probably from an early period, affected not only c and t, but also b d g and m between vowels (bh, dh, gh, mh); but only in the later MSS. do we find it indicated in writing.* The first traces thereof may be discovered in loan-words from the Latin wherein b between vowels is rendered by m (bh and mh being pronounced nearly alike): am-prom from Lat. improbus wicked, mebuir Lat. memoria. The next step is that in Middle Irish MSS. (i.e., from A.D. 1100—1400) b is written instead of m between vowels in native words: mebaid he broke, burst forth, 3. Plur. mebdatar, for O. Irish memaid, memdatar.

ASSIMILATION.

§ 69. See § 54 about the change of ks gs ts ds st tt dt into ss, s. sm becomes double m, later on, m (never mh); druimm, druim back, ridge, for pre-historic drosm-e, Lat. dorsum the

* See "Irish Texts," pages 84, 109. 304.
back. *sl becomes double l; coll, a hazel tree, name of letter c in Irish alphabet, O. H. Germ. hasala; giäll, a hostage. O. H. Germ, gisal, Cornish guihstel; — rs becomes rr: tarrach timid, Skrit. tras.

§ 70. *nd becomes nn, and *mb, *mm, *m: ad-greinn he persecutes, Church-Sclavonic grę́da: mennat dwelling, Skrit. mandira (ditto); *imh, *imm, *im, German um about, = ḏuːfı́; *imblu, Gen. imleu navel, ḏuːfoːc. In modern Irish m stands for double m, since the primitive single m is now become mh, m. See § 76 about the assimilation of ngm and ndm to mm, m.

§ 71. *ln becomes ll: O. Irish com-allaim I fulfil, modern Ir. comallaim, also com-all pregnant; Goth. fulls, Skrit. root par, priñami, fürño; collo, for colno, Gen. of colinn flesh; *ld becomes ll; meldach pleasing, = later mɛldәc = mɛlllach; accallam conversation, later accallam; illdatlu, later illatu multitude; mallslow, βoːdvoːc; caill, coill wood, forest, O. Saxon holt. The gradual preponderance of l is shown by the spellings: mɛlltach, illdathach many coloured (il-dathach), and the tendency to pronounce l before a following dental with a particular stress is seen in the spelling of ni-cheilltis, they hid not. Even lud is thus assimilated: O. Irish comparative ãildlin, later ãilllu, ãilli, ãille, Positive ãilind (ãlainn) pretty, comely. In one instance *lb becomes ll: ãall pride, Gen. ãallbɛ, ãaille.

§ 72. *rnd becomes double r: cruind = (curind) round, Compar. cuirre, cui̇rrither for curind-iu, curind-iether. In Leabhar na huidhri (the book of the Dun [cow]), rd is found at times for rn in words where there is no question of assimilation, thus ifernd = ifern hell; card, = carn and earu,* a heap. In such cases d is a mere shorthand note for nd = nn; ifernd occurs.

§ 73. In compound words the final t (th) or d of prepositions is assimilated to the initial consonant of the second part of the compound word: frith-garth becomes frecart he

* Carn, a heap of stones.
ASSIMILATION.

answered; *adbeir* he says (Prepos. *aith-*) Preterite *epert* he said; *ad-gládur* I speak to, Infinitive *accallam*; *aith-od-bart* becomes *adopart* he offered; *ad-daimet* and *ataimet* they declare; *ad-ciu* becomes *acciù* (together with *adchiu, atchiu*) I see.

§ 74. Through the suppression of a consonant with compensatory lengthening we have the vowels á, é, í, úa, ó. Thus is every explosive sound dropped before a following liquid, a guttural and dental before a nasal following them: see § 42 on the disappearance of the nasal before *c* *t* *s*. Thus *ám* a troop = Latin *agmen, ex-amen* a swarm of bees; *ár* slaughter, Welsh *acr*, may be referred to *agr-*; *mál* chief, prince, Confer the Old British proper names such as *Señomagli* (Gen. on monuments); *dál*, assembly, Old Welsh *datl* forum, *súl* heel, Welsh *sawdl*; *andl* breath, Welsh *anadl*; *fén* wain, cart, O. Norse *vagn*; *dér* a tear, *cákpo*; *én* a bird, O. Welsh *etu*, Lat. *penna* a wing, a feather; *cenél* kindred, O. Welsh *cenetl*; *mi*, Gen. *mis* a month; Lat. *mensís*, (ditto); *cis* tribute, rent, Latin *census* = German *Zins*; *úan* lamb, Lat. *agnus*; *búain* to reap, Infinitive of *bongaim* I reap, I break, Skrit. *bhanga*; *cúala* I heard, Skrit. *çúçrava*; *sróñ* nose, Welsh *ffroen* (points to *srogn-*); *doróñi, dorónad* he did, he made, it was made, for *do-ro-gnì, do-ro-gniad*.

*Con-goite, compunctus* pricked, Particip., *ro gaet* Preterite Pass: he was slain, mortally wounded, are irregular transformations. Cfer. *gonaim* I wound.

§ 75. Hereby may we explain the formation of the Perfect and Future forms whose characteristic is é: *géñar* I am born, for *gegn-*, *γέγνημαι*; *do-bér* I will give, for *bebr-*. In these tenses other combinations of consonants are dealt with in like fashion: *ménar* I thought, for *memn-*, Skrit. *mene*; *in-géb* I will take in, for *gegb-*.

§ 76. The assimilation of consonants before *m*, together with the lengthening of the foregoing vowel, appears in the formation of the neuter nouns of action in *man* from roots in *ng, nd*: *léimm* jump, leap, for *lengm-e* (*-en ñ*?); *lingim*, I jump;
ASSIMILATION.

céimm step, advance, from cingim I step, I stalk, for cengm-e; gréimm progress, for grendm-e, see in-grennim I pursue, I persecute. Thus, too, is formed béimm, béim a blow, see benim I smite.

§ 77. In compounds, where the accent advances to the front, the lengthening of the vowels disappears: tochimm, tochaim a march, from céimm; in-greimm, in-grimm persecution, from gréimm; so, too, fo-glaim learning, with fo-gliunn I learn; to-thim = the modern and less correct tuitim to fall, with tuitim I fall (§ 54), -thim for do-éimm, éimm for entm-e, Root pat, nasalized pent.

§ 78. Certain combinations of consonants, which by the falling off of the last syllable are now at the end of the words, are sometimes separated by the insertion of a vowel, thus in particular mn originating in bn: omun dread, ess-amin fearless, Cfr. O. Gaul. Ex-obnus; domun world, Cfr. O. Gaul. Dubonorix; tamun stem, trunk of a tree (tamhan) O. Saxon stamn, O. H. Germ. stam; the tr of the suffix trā: criathar a sieve, O. H. G. riterā, = Lat. cribrum; arathar a plough, ἀρόστρος, Lat. aratum; briathar a word, ἄρατρα (?). O. Irish iarn iron, is with us moderns iarann; olann, oland wool (§ 46), has probably originated in the like manner, Cfr. Skr. ārṇa, Goth. vulla. The tendency thus to dissolve combinations of consonants has been strongly developed in modern Irish. As may be seen in O'Donovan's Irish Grammar, pages 57-8, dlúth, bolg, borb, garg, corn are pronounced dóluth, bóllóg, borób, garág, corrón. Instances of the like spelling may be seen in the Book of Lecan.* In regard, however, of lg, rg, rb, whatever the case with other combinations, this tendency can certainly not be ancient, Cfr. § 67.

METATHESIS, OR TRANSPOSITION.

§ 79. Transposition may occur either with, or without the lengthening of the vowel. With lengthening: lám hand, Lat.

* See Irish Texts, p. 84.
METATHESIS, OR TRANSPOSITION.

palma; lanfull (for paln=all in com-all pregnant), Goth. fulls, Skrit. ārṇa; brāge neck, Lat. gurges; cnām bone, κνήμις the shin, English ham; ad-glādur I speak to, Infinitive accaidam, accallam (agallamh).

Without vowel lengthening: bligim I milk, O. H. G. melchan to milk; dligim I owe, Goth. dulgs; cruim worm, Gen. croma, Lithuan. kirmėlė; srub snout, muzzle, Lat. sorbeco I swallow; cride heart, = kapēta, Lithuan szirdis; flinch wet, folcaim I wet, I bathe. We may hereby, i.e., by transposition, frequently account for fl, and fr at the beginning of words: flāith lord, = primitive valt-is; frass rain, Skrit. varsha; frith against, towards, Root. vart.

When the combinations rc, le are dissolved by transposition, c, remains unaspirated: du-thracairhe wished,=du-su-tharcair, Skrit. root tark, tarkayati to suppose, to intend to do something; tuaslucud release, with tuaslucud = (do-fo-od-salciud).

§ 80. Together with these instances of transposition, common in part to all the Celtic languages, we find others, which belong to later, and modern Irish: O. Irish baitsim I baptize (from baithis Baptism), later baistim, baisdim; O. Irish éitsim I hear, later éistim, éisdim; O. Irish do aisin to see, later do aiscin; O. Irish bélre language, later béurla. [In Munster bélra is still used to designate the English language.]

CONTRACTION.

§ 81. Like vowels or vowels assimilated to each other, which come into immediate juxtaposition by the dropping out of a consonant, can be contracted into a long vowel, if one of them (mostly the first) was accented: dead the end, Welsh diwedd, whence dédenach final; tee hot, for tepe (Lat. tepens), becomes té, Nom. Plur. téit; lathe day, which even in O-Irish is mostly written laad, lá; ad-chiu, I see, from -cisin, Skrit. root, caksh (from cakas); āid Gen. of biad becomes bid; broo, bró, Gen. broon, brón, Skrit. grāvan, a mill stone.

§ 82. Dissimilar vowels, which are not assimilated to each other, remain in juxtaposition, and in poetry are often counted
as two syllables: biad food, for bivat-am, βιοτοκ subsistence; thus, too, iach (immedon iach in the middle of= (the belly) of a salmon), niad Gen. of nía hero. champion, are treated as dis-syllables, probably after the loss of an intermediate consonant.

§ 83. When neither of the two vowels was accented, one of them, usually the first, seems to have been wholly suppressed: O. Irish carid he loves (a formation like Skrit. sukhayati he gladdens) can be traced through car'-ati, cara-ati, to an original form caraj-ati, just as for-chon-grimm I command is short for for-chon-garimm. No chara he loves (conjoint inflexion) does not presuppose the contracted form carāt, but stands for cara-at with the loss of the last syllable (-at) according the rules affecting the endings of words (Auslautgesetzen), the laws of Auslaut.

§ 84. Neither may we suppose a contraction when original ia is represented by e: cridé (modern croidhe) heart, stands for primitive cridi-am, the final e is the transformation of i by the a which follows in the original form (Cf. fer a man, for original vir-as), and the syllable am has been dropped conformably with the rules affecting the endings of words. The e in no guidem we pray (original godiam-as), can be accounted for in like manner.

§ 85. What may be termed absorption takes place when e and a disappear after ó or ú: óac (óg) a youth, (a dissyllable; O. Welsh ieuanc, Lat. juvenis a young male), becomes óc; ane grandson becomes óa, úa, ó, ú; núe new (Skrit. navya) becomes nú.

(AUSLAUT) ENDINGS OF WORDS.

§ 86. By comparison with the cognate languages we perceive that numerous Gaelic words have dropped a final syllable, and the Gaelic itself affords many indications as to the pronunciation of these syllables before their disappearance. The primitive forms thus recovered may possibly not be Indo-European ground-forms, but may be considered rather as standing in the process of the individualisation of the particular languages,
on a level with the corresponding Latin and Greek forms. The backworking of these dropped syllables shows itself in Irish in a twofold direction—(1) in the foregoing syllables of the same words, and (2) in the initial letter of the following word.

§ 87. The vowel of the dropped syllable made itself to be heard in the preceding syllable, and influences the vowel thereof in the manner set forth above (§ 16 &c.) The weakening of a short in the last syllable to e or i may thus be clearly discerned, not so, the weakening of a to o. Before the disappearance of the final syllable, o short may not have been rigidly distinguished from a short, or it has affected the vowel of the foregoing syllable in the same way as a short. Traces of this weakening may probably be discerned in the oldest forms of the Genitive of stems in i, u and n: fáith vates prophet, Gen. fátho, for vatáj-os; suth fetus, Gen. sotho, for sutav-os; brithem judge, Gen. brithemon, for bríteaman-os. The O.Irish nominative in the Ogham inscription Corpimaqvas (whence in the MSS. Corbmac, Cormac) can be alleged against the assumption of a weakening. The numerous Old Gaulish nominatives in os (e.g. tarv-os, O. Irish tarb, modern tarbh a bull) afford direct proof only for the Gaulish dialect.

§ 88. Without pretending to completeness, the following table will show how the vowels of the last syllable have fared in Irish:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indo-European</th>
<th>Primitive Irish</th>
<th>Voc, Sing.</th>
<th>a</th>
<th>a</th>
<th>a</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>a</td>
<td>maeic (a mhic)</td>
<td>O</td>
<td>son, for maí-e, oð-e = Lat. amic-e friend; Nom. Dual. dā druid two Druids, for dru-đ, Alavr-e; 2nd Sing. Imper. hrír bear thou, for hrí-e, φίρε, Lat. a-go; 2 Plur. Imper. hrírid, for beret-e = φιρετάτα, Lat. agite- act ye; 3 Sing. Perf. ecchin he sang, = Lat. eccinit, for ecacin-e, γεινόν-e; olc (olig) live, for quenque-e, = Lat. quinque = πέντε.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>e</td>
<td>i</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>as, os</td>
<td>as, os</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Nom. Sing.</td>
<td>a</td>
<td>for a man, for vír-os, λύν-ος = Lat. lup-us a wolf; Gen. Sing. máthar, for mútar-as = μυταρ-άς, O. Lat. Veniur-us; fitto (more modern fíthtus), vatis, of a poet, of a prophet, for vatáj-os, πιθγ-ας of a city; Nom. Sing. u, tóh (tóch), a house, for tógas, týγ-ας.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
gen-as a kind; do-beram (tabhramaid) we give, for beram-as, Lat. feri-mus; 2 Sing. Perf. cechan = cecinisti thou hast sung, for ce-an-as, γιγων-ας, thou hast become.

Nom. Plur. carit friends, for car-an-es, φισον-τες bearing; teir Fem. three, for teor-es, Skrit. tis-r-as; 2. Sing. Pres. do-heir (tabhair) thou givest, for ber-it, ἐπισ-τε, thou didst bring, Lat. ag-is; Cfer. tige houses, for teg-es-, τιγ-ε-α, gen-er-a kinds (Latin) = O. Lat. gen-es-a.


Acc. Sing. menmain n- the mind; for meneman-en; brdhir-n, for brdter-en = Lat. fratrem, a brother, πατρι-α father.

νί-ν (nei) nine for nox-en, = Lat. nov-e-m = προία; dech-n ten, for dec-en = Lat. dec-em = δέκα; Nom. and Acc. Sing. N. ainn a name, for ann-en = Lat. nom-en (or else for ann-e, Skrit. nīm-a, See § 100).

er, etir = inter, = Skrit. antar between; Voc. Sing. a brdhir O brother, ὁ πατέρ O father.

3. Sing. Pres. do-heir he gives, for ber-it, ἐπισ-τε, Lat. fort for fer-it, τετ-ε it he rules.

Nom. Sing. Fem. thīth people, Lat. mens-ā a table, χώρ-α, a country, Goth. thīnd-a; Nom. Dual. M. and N. dā for two men, for dvā vir-a, ἕβ-π-ω, two horses, Lat. du-ð two; Nom. Pl. N. grān, for grān-aw grains, = Lat. gran-a, μισ-ον; 1. Sing. Conjunctive, h-ber I may say, for (as-su-er)-ber a; Vedic stav-a I will praise; Nom. Sing. flāthem a prince, for vallim-a, Skrit. brahm-a.

1. Sing. Pres. as-hiur, I say, for ber-u, ber e = Lat. for-e, φισ-ον; no rādiu I speak, for rádiu, Lat. fāgi I flee; Nom. Sing. air-mitiu reverence, for mentio. See Lat. mentio.

Nom. Plu. Fem. tliatha, for tōs, Goth. thīnus; 2. Sing. Conj. Pres. as-bhe, as-brena, as-brea, dicas, for beräs = Lat. feras = Skrit. bharas.

Gen. Pl. of all Declensions: for-n, for vir-an, θ-ον = de-an. Goth. fisk-e; thīth n- for tō-an, Goth. thīnd-o; brdhir n- for brdter-an, = Lat. fratrem, πατρι-α, Goth. brothat-e; fathā, father, of prophets, for vāhir-an, πατρι-α of the cities. N.B.—From the Irish alone the length of the a cannot be proved; with brdhir we have also brdthe.
## Endings of Words

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>at</th>
<th>āt</th>
<th>3. Sing. Conj. Pres. as-bera he may say, for berāt = Lat. ferat. Vedic bharat; Cfr. nia, nia sister's son, Gen. nia...</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>tād.</td>
<td>ēr, Ir</td>
<td>2. Sing. Imper. cluinte hear thou, Vedic. vahatād. múthir = melior, = múthir; athir = pater = πατήρ; brāthir = frater, φατήρ a fellow-member. Sūr sister = Lat. soror.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ār</td>
<td>ār</td>
<td>3. Pl. Pres. as-berat they say, for berant = Lat. ferunt, ēpośon.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ans</td>
<td>ons, ös</td>
<td>Nom. Sing. beothu life (beotha), Gen. beothad (for bevotat-as), βεθηδ subsistence, Lat. ates age. Nom. Sing. nias, nias, Gen. niad &amp;c. (see above) the form nia may have contained the suffix -at.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ats</td>
<td>ass (?)</td>
<td>Nom. Sing. fili, file poet, Gen. fild (for velet-as).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ant</td>
<td>ess (?)</td>
<td>Nom. Sing. trecha thirty, Gen. trechad (for tricant-as), Cfr. ῥόκορ-ατα; care, cara friend, Gen. carat (for caraj-ant-as), Cfr. ἡράκ elephant, ἡρα a thong, ῥόκορ having struck.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ant</td>
<td>ess (?)</td>
<td>Nom. Sing. fiche twenty, Gen. fichet (for viçent-as), Cfr. Lat. cícinti; lēche Gen. lēchet (for loçent-as), Latin torrens, agens, torrentis, &amp;c.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>im</td>
<td>in</td>
<td>Acc. Sing. fálth for vāt-in, πῦς-u a bridegroom.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>is</td>
<td>is</td>
<td>Nom. Sing. fálthi prophet, for vāt-is, πῦς-ις, ign-iz.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ins</td>
<td>is</td>
<td>Acc. Pl. fálthi, for vāt-is, Skrit. kavín, Goth. balgins.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>Nom. and Acc. Dual. dó siil two eyes, for sūl-i, Skrit. kav-i.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>us</td>
<td>us</td>
<td>Nom. Sing. bith, for bit-us world, mug slave, for mag-us, fós knowledge, for viss-us, vidt-us (fós), Goth. mag-us, Lat. fruct-us fruit.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>um</td>
<td>un</td>
<td>Acc. Sing. bith n-, for bit-un, Lat. fruct-un, Goth. mag-u.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The after effects of the original ending are seen in the beginning of the following word, when both words are closely connected in construction: as article and noun, noun and adjective, numeral and noun, preposition and article or noun, verbal particle (no, ro, do) and verb, negative and verb, relative pronoun and verb, conjunction and verb, pronom infixed and verb. These combinations form a system of words, a verbal unity, so to speak, hence in the old MSS. they are written closely together as if but one word.* The ending of the first element in such system, and the initial letter of the second are, to a great extent, treated as sounds meeting together inside a word. We often observe the same, when a word depending on a preposition is subjoined to a substantive by way of defining it more exactly: fūan cain cor-cra n-imbi a fine purple mantle about him; ose cen udnucht n-imbi it being without a fence around it, dobera muin n-immi he shall give wealth for it. Muin for maín (?) = maoin.

One of the three following things may befall the initial letter of a word following another: (1) it may be aspirated; (2) a nasal (m or n) may be prefixed to it (eclipsis); (3) no such change may take place.

ASPIRATION.

In compound words and in the construction of a sentence, the initial consonant of a word is aspirated accord-

* So too in Latin inscriptions the preposition and the noun it determines are frequently graven as if one word.
ASPIRATION.

ing to general rule, when the word immediately preceding it and connected with it in construction ends, or ended originally in a vowel. By aspiration as we have seen at § 3-5, c and t became ch, th, s and f, ð and ð, and in the latter MSS. and in printed books, b, d, g, m became bh, ðh, ð, gh, ð, mh or ð. The other letters are not liable to aspiration.

§ 92. The following words and forms cause aspiration in the initial consonant of the word coming after them and connected with them in construction (Cf. Zeuss, Ebel’s Edition, p. 180, and Wh. Stokes’ Adamnan’s Vision, p. 38):

(1.) The article in Gen. and Dat. Sg. M. and N., the Nom. Pl. M., the Nom. and Dative. Sg. Fem. See § 171.

(2.) The noun-stems in a in the same cases when followed by an adjective, or a Genitive: Gen. Sg. M. oc fennad bóig fothlai a-flaying the . . . . (?) calf; fiad a chlaidib thana deirg before his thin red sword; Dat. Sg. M. N. co n-galur ðníail cum morbo urinæ; co n-ilur thor with many a band; a triur churad in their trio of heroes, i.e. the three heroes; do airnic thuile to meet their desire; ón mud chetna in the same manner; Nom. Sg. Fem. fled chaurad the feast of a champion; rigon...chaemcasto a queen beautifully curled; tegdas chumtachta; an ornamented abode; Dat. Fem. di chlaind chéit rig of the race of a hundred kings; alleind chorera in a purple mantle; co m-binne cheóil with the melody of music: Nom. Pl. M. naim thuascirt in domain saints of the northern part of the world; a thárralbág slíghith his spies of the roads.

Also in Vocat. Sg. a ingen ðial O modest girl; Nom. Dual dá gruad chorera two purple cheeks.

(3.) In general all stems in Dat. Sg.: co mid chollan chain with perfect (?) good mead; do gin chlaidib from the edge (mouth) of the sword; ón chomdíd chumachtach from the mighty Lord; ó Choin cherda Concobhair from the dog of the smith of Conor; na leth chíli on his left side; do devam thole Dé to do the will of God; sin t-ðid thréill in the noble (?) fairy dwelling; im lín chein in my own net.

Also in the case which originally was distinct from the Dat.
(Instrumental case (?) which among others uses serves for determinations for time: ind adaig thússech on the first night.

(4.) The Nom. Sg. cú a dog: Cúchulaínd, i.e. Culann’s dog.

(5.) The Vocative particle a = O.

(6.) The possessive pronouns mu, mo my, do, du thy, a his.

(7.) The Nom. and Acc. Dual. Masc. dá two, and Fem. dí; Nom. and Acc. N. trí three (trí chéit) = 300, cethir four.

(8.) Prepositions di of, do to, fo under, ó from, tré through, air (ar) primitive are for, cén without (gan) faid in presence of, coram, imm, imb úphí about, ol concerning, on account of (seldom used) ós, úas above, and etar, etar (idir) between, though as regards this last the examples given in Zeuss (Ebel’s Edit., p. 656) prove the contrary, for O. Irish at least.

(9.) The negative ni (mani unless) na, nach, nad (nú, nách, nád) the negatives in relative propositions. In O. Irish, as Zeuss (Ebel’s Edit., p. 179, n. 7) shows, ni (ni) aspirated only the initial consonant of verbs, and even that not invariably.

(10.) The verbal particles no, ro, do.

(11.) The enclitic pronominal infixes, -m = me, -t = thee, and of those that denote the 3. Person, d and n (cum him, id it), a (id it, cos them) according to Zeuss (Ebel’s Edition) p. 181, this is shown by nod chluined who did hear it, (meaning the andord or bass voice of Noisi, either M. or N.), conda thanic he came to them, he approached them. Fiacc’s Hymn, 39.

(12.) The 3. Sing. relative forms of verb to be, as, bas,—3. Sing. of secondary Present bad, 3. Sing. Perf. bu, ba, bo, and, according to Zeuss, p. 181, after most other forms of the verb to be, whether they have kept or dropped their final vowel: as chóir which is just bas férr, that is (or was) the best; ro bad chomairche there was protection; diannad chara if he were a friend; co m-bo chomsolus that it was equally bright; bad and bu the past tense of the affirmative verb is usually aspirate the noun or adjective which follows. (O’Donovan Ir. Gram. p. 386).

* Exile of the sons of Usnech.
ASPIRATION.

(13.) Occasionally occurring forms of other verbs: fuaich-imn chein I myself disturb, I litigate; th hi tucu cheist in that I understand the question; nad déni thoil who does not the will [of God]; tairces churathmír which secures the hero's portion

(14.) Certain pronouns: os me chene as for myself; coich thussa who art thou? cia thoetsat whoever may fall; is si thor-rach and she [being] pregnant; also ciaso thú who art thou? masa thú if it be thou.

(15.) The conjunctions, ce, cia though, ó seeing that, mar, feib as: cia thiastaís though they should come; ó thanic since he came; mar charas like as one loves; feib thallad as might fit in. According to Zeuss (Ebel's Edit.) p. 182, má if, air for, then.

Also the conjunctionsocus, (agus) is and, nó or: ligrad óir ocus charrmocail the sheen of gold and carbuncle; do broth-raicib ocus cholchrib of bed-clothes and of flock-beds; ete raite is chomalta both foster-father and foster-brother; itir suide no sessam either sitting or standing; cusiennaig nó chor-nairí pipers or trumpeters.

§ 93. Aspiration as a grammatical principle has been extended to cases in which the etymology of the aspirating words fails to justify it. Some of the cases given above may possibly belong to this latter class, to which we will add the following:

(1.) Aspiration appears as a sign of the Fem. after the Nom. Sg. even of the stems in -i, although their original ending was is: súil cháirech a sheep's eye; turbaid chotulta sleeplessness; gáir chommaidmi . . . chuitbiuda the shout of applause . . of mockery; so, too other stems: nau tholl a leaky ship; ail chloche a cliff of stone, = a rock.

(2.) As a sign of the Masc. even after a Gen. which originally ended in as: glond catha chomramaig the feat of a hard-fought battle; in chon chetna of the same dog; bethath che of this life; perhaps also ind rig thuas of the king on high.

(3.) In the initial consonant of verb-forms before which the relative pronouns is understood: in cúach thucais the cup thou hast brought; ni fri biasta chathaigmít-ni it is not against

* I exert myself (?)
monsters we are fighting; bá tú theis it is thou that shall go: is mé thuc it is I who brought; co fult budi thic immach with golden hair she comes forth; is messi thall it is I that cut off. In this case the aspiration shows either dependence, or a close mutual relation; it will convey the same meaning if the object be aspirated after divers forms of transitive verbs; co n-den-sai chorai that I may make peace; or the predicate after any form of the verb to be. In modern Irish thů Acc. of tú thou is distinguished from its Nom. tú by being aspirated, whatever the word it follows.

§ 94. Aspiration has, in isolated cases, been brought in at a later period after forms of words, which, within historic times, ended in a vowel, though they have lost or dropped a final consonant: ri chóigith the king of the province; re se thráth the time of six hours.

§ 95. With some words a fluctuation in the spoken language seems to have ended in a permanent aspiration of the initial consonant: (chucai, chucu, to him, to them); chena already; thra now, but; ind rig thůas of the king on high. Cfer. § 61.

§ 96. Aspiration as a general rule affects the second member of compound words. Most of the stems forming the first member ended originally in a vowel, and these have furnished the rule for every composition: dobar-chú (water-dog) otter; roth-chless wheel-feat, or trick; briathar-cath (word-war) logomachy; óen-fhecht one time, once; ard-chend high-headed, haughty; óen-chossid one-legged; in like manner, ríg-thech (king-house) palace (stem ríg-, hence with a "composition-vowel"); aspiration often follows the prefix so-, Skrit. su-, so-chumact mighty, able, and likewise do-, though it originally ended in a consonant, (Skrit. dus-, di-) do-chumacht powerless; after mi- = mis-: mi-thoimtiu evil thought, opinion, intent. Cfer. Goth. missa-deds misdeed.

"ECLIPSIS."

§ 97. A nasal consonant appears before the initial letter of the following word, if the foregoing word ended originally
in a nasal. This nasal is drawn on to the following word, inasmuch as it is variously modified by the nature of the initial letter of the word following it; it remains $n$ before $d$, $g$, and vowels, before $b$ it becomes $m$; before $e$, $t$, $f$, $s$, it drops off (§ 42); it is assimilated to the following $u$, $m$, $r$, $l$, though in the old MSS. the scribes often forgot to indicate such assimilation by doubling these letters (Gen. Pl. narrùnn is usually found na rùn of the secrets). This may give some colour to the conjecture that the dropping off of $n$ before $c$, $t$, $f$, $s$, is due, in part at least, to assimilation.

§ 98. Modern Irish grammarians call this change in the initial consonants "eclipsis" = (urdhughadh). The foregoing word or its final sound "eclipses" in pronunciation the initial consonant of the following word: nan bárd = na m-bárd is pronounced na márd of the bards. In the modern Irish Gaelic (but not in the Scotch, which herein follows the precedent of our earlier language), the Tenues or sharp mutes $c$, $p$, $t$, and the spirant $f$ are, in certain positions, affected by what is called "Eclipsis," being weakened into their correspondent sonants or flat mutes $g$, $b$, $d$; $f$, becomes $bh = (v$ or $w)$: ceart becomes in Gen. Pl. na $g$-ceart, pronounced na $g$eart of the rights. This latter change has no direct connection with the former one, which Zeuss terms the "nasal eclipsis," but is identical with that which befalls the $c$ and $f$ inside words, i.e. in Inlaut, when they were not aspirated in O. I.: éc death in modern Gaelic becomes £ug, just as na cert is now na $g$-ceart.

§ 99. The following forms have a nasal after them, $u$, ($m$ before $b$):

(1.) The article in Nom. Sing. Neuter, in Acc. Sing. and Genitive Pl. of all genders:

(2.) All noun-stems in $a$ in the same cases: Nom. Sg. N. diliged n-doraid an intricate law; lestar n-arargit a vessel of silver; Acc. Sing. Masc. or ñer n-aile for another man; Gen. Pl. co mathib fer n-Ulad with the nobles of the men of the Ultonians = (Ulstermen).
(3.) In general, all Masc. and Fem. in Accus. Sing. and in Gen. Pl. of all genders: *rig n-amra, regem mirabilem* (wondrous king).

(4.) Nom. Dual Neut. and Dat. Dual of all genders of *dá* two (*dá n-, dib-n*);

(5.) The plural possessive pronouns *ar* our, *far* your, *a* their (*leur* in French). Their full form is *arn, barn* or *farn, an*.

(6.) The prepositions *co* (con-) with, *i* in, *iar* after, *ré* before—They all ended in *n*.

(7.) The numerals *secht* (seacht) *ocht, nóí, deich*, which in their full form end in *n* (ocht, it may be said, takes *n* after it only by analogy with the three others) *secht*, &c., = seven, eight, nine, and ten.

(8.) The infixed pronominal particles *a, da, him, s* her, *them*. After the suppression of the *a* only-*n* and -*dn-* remain of the first two: *rom-bertaigestar, rod m-bertaigedar* he shook himself, he shakes himself.

(9.) The relative pronoun *a* who, *an-* primitive *san-*.

§ 100. Here too are we met by extended applications of "eclipsis" for grammatical purposes; after the analogy of neuters in *a*, the neuters in *i* and *as* have a like *n*: *muir n-Icht* the Iccian sea (between France and England); *mind n-óir* a diadem of gold; *inmain n-ainm . . . Aeda* dear is the name of Aed; *hi tech n-óil* in the house of drinking = (the public-house).

With neuter stems in *man* the *n* may belong to the root: *léim n-úathmar* a terrific leap; *ainm n-Aeda* Aed's (Hugh's) name.

§ 101. On the other hand, the *n* is often wanting after neuter stems in *a*, as the neuter gradually died out of the Irish Grammar, which now has but two genders.

§ 102. In all remaining cases where the grammatical constructions enumerated above (§ 89), show neither aspiration nor eclipsis, the foregoing word primitively ended in some other consonant than *m, n*. 
[N.B.—It must be remembered that \( r, s, \) and \( n \) are the only final consonants the Irish language has admitted; the \( t \) and \( d \) having been dropped at a very early stage of the language. Of these endings \( s \) has wholly disappeared; \( n \), according to certain phonetic rules, is at times dropped, and sometimes preserved, while \( r \) alone remains. Ebel’s Zeuss, p. 173].

§ 103. There are cases in which the last syllable of polysyllables has remained such, though not in its original state. The last syllable is preserved if:

(1.) It ended in \( r \): bráthir brother, with the other names of natural kindred. \( e \)ter (eadair), Lat. \( i \)nter between;

(2.) When it ended in a double consonant: doberat they give, instead of do-b\( {\text{e}} \)-\( {\text{r}} \)-\( {\text{a}} \)nt, \( \dot{\varepsilon} \)\( \acute{\varepsilon} \)\( \rho \)\( \dot{\gamma} \)\( \rho \)ov; \( f \)iru men, Acc. Pl. \( v \)iros, Goth. vairans; \( l \)óche lightning, a Nominative formation like Lat. \( l \)ucens shining.

(3.) If it contained a long vowel with final \( s, t \) or \( d \): \( t \)\( ë \)\( a \)\( t \)ha the people, Nom. Pl. like Goth thiudos, Skrit. \( k \)\( a \)\( n \)\( y \)\( ë \)\( s \) the little maids; do-b\( {\text{e}} \)-\( {\text{r}} \)\( {\text{e}} \)\( a \) that he may give, 3. Sing. Pres. Conj. like, Lat. \( f \)\( e \)\( r \)\( a \)t, Skrit. \( b \)\( h \)\( a \)\( r \)\( a \)t.

§ 104a. With the exception of the nasal in the cases indicated in § 97. &c., \( r \) and the \( t \) of the combination \( n \)\( t \) are the only final consonants which are preserved; \( g \)\( s \), \( k \)\( s \) (\( c \)\( s \)) \( t \)\( s \), \( n \)\( t \)\( s \), \( n \)\( s \) have been assimilated to \( s \)\( s \), \( s \) and have disappeared: \( r \)\( i \) \( k \)\( i \)\( n \)\( g \)\( i \)ng \( = \) \( r \)\( c \)\( x \) \( = \) reg-\( s \); \( m \)\( i \) \( m \)\( o \)\( n \)th \( \)\( = \) m\( ë \)\( n \)\( s \)\( i \)s; \( l \)óche, Gen. \( l \)\( ò \)\( c \)\( h \)\( e \)t, Cfer. Lat. \( l \)ucens, lucent-\( i \)s.

§ 104b. A primitive final \( s \) is rarely assimilated to a following \( m \)\( n \) \( r \) or \( l \), e.g., that of the form \( i \)\( n \)\( n \)a, \( n \)a of the article: Gen. Sing. Fem. nammucci of the pig, nallongsi of the banishment: Cf. allatin from the Latin, preposition ass, \( a \), Lat. ex out of = \( c \)\( c \)\( s \).

§ 105. In 3. Sing. of the S-future tense conjoint inflexion, a like \( s \)\( s \), \( s \) has been dropped, although primitively it was not final: \( t \)\( ë \)\( i \) stands for an original \( t \)\( ë \)\( s \)\( s \)\( i \)\( t \) he will go, \( s \)\( ð \)\( ë \)\( ë \)\( e \)u.

§ 106. In Gen. Sing. of Mascul. and Neut. stems in \( a \), and in Dat. Sing. of Neuters in \( a \)s more than one syllable has been dropped: eich Gen. of ech horse seems to correspond to Skrit.
PROSTHESIS.

§ 107. H, just as in mediæval Latin (e.g. hauteum for autem), is often prefixed to an initial vowel, in O. Irish somewhat capriciously, but with a gradual approach to regularity in certain cases:

(1.) After the article-forms inna, na Gen. S. Fem. and Nom. Pl. na hingine of the girl, na heich the horses;

(2.) After the possessive pronoun Fem. a her: a ech his horse, a hech her horse;

(3.) After the prepositions co, fri, la, a (ass); co-h-Emain to Emania, fri hór, for gold; la hūes with the people; a hEmain from, out of Emania;

(4.) After bás he was, fuit: bás hálaind he (she) was pretty, bás hé it was he, and frequently in other positions hé he for é;

(5.) Generally, before certain words, without regard to the foregoing word: before the preposition i n-, if its nasal be dropped: hi Temraig in Tara, hitch where he (it) is; frequently before Eiré, hEriu Ireland, Gen. hErend.

§ 108. In middle Irish and in the modern language, f is prefixed to certain words: focus (fogus), con-focus near = O. Irish ocus; fiácht cold = O. Irish úacht; for quoth he = O. Irish or, ol; fur-áil to command, to charge, = O. Irish ur-, áil, er-áil; ros fuc he brought them, = O. Irish ro nc, ruc, (rug); dos fanic he came to them = O. Irish do anic, tánic; con fácc he saw = O. Irish con acca; dona fíb to them who = O. Irish donaíb hé.

APHAERESIS.

§ 108b. The initial vowel is sometimes, particularly in the later Irish, suppressed in proclitic words: con tein at the fire, for ocon tein (preposition oc = modern ag) má tudchatar for imma tudchatar about which they came; sin maig for isin moig in the plain: na lámaíb for inna lámaíb in their hands; thus
is *na* a substitute for the fuller forms of the article *inna* of the, &c.

§ 108c. Thus, too, has the *s* of the proclitic article and relative pronoun disappeared, and is preserved only in combination with prepositions ending in a consonant. See § § 169 and 207. We may thus identify the conjunction and preposition *amal, amail*, as, like as, with *samail* a likeness = Lat. *simile*.

II.

DECLENSIONS.

§ 109. Declensions are distinguished according to the original ending of the stem:

1. There are stems in *a* with a subdivision of stems in *ia*, Masc. Fem. and Neuter;

2. Stems in *i*, Masc. Fem. and Neuter;

3. Stems in *u*, Masc. and Neuter;

4. Stems ending in a consonant, (*a*) in *d*, *th* (originally *t*) and *t* (originally *nt*); (*b*) stems ending in a guttural; (*c*) in *r* (the names of the family relations); (*d*) stems in *n*, Masc. and Fem., (*e*) Neuters in *man*; (*f*) Neuters in *as* and other stems in *s*.

I.

(a) STEMS IN *a*.

§ 110. Paradigms *fer* (*fear*) Masc. a man, *túaith* a people, Fem. *dliged* a law, Neuter.

SINGULAR.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>in túaith</em> (§ 64)</td>
<td><em>inna túaithe</em></td>
<td><em>don túaith</em></td>
<td><em>in túaith n-</em></td>
<td><em>a thúath</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>a n-dliged n-</em></td>
<td></td>
<td><em>don dligid</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

PLURAL.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nom. *ind <em>fír</em></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>inna túaith</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>inna dliged, dligeda</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
DECLENSIONS.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Gen. inna fer n-</th>
<th>inna túath n-</th>
<th>inna dliged n-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dat. donaib feraib</td>
<td>donaib túathaib</td>
<td>donaib dligedaib</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc. inna firu</td>
<td>inna túatha</td>
<td>inna dliged, dligeda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc. a tíru</td>
<td>a thúatha</td>
<td>a dligeda</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

DUAL.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nom. Acc. in dá fer</th>
<th>in dá thúath</th>
<th>in dá n-dliged</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gen. in dá fer</td>
<td>in dá thúath</td>
<td>in dá dliged</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat. in díb feraib</td>
<td>in díb thúathaib</td>
<td>in díb n-dligedaib</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ 111. Thus decline the Masc. ball, a spot, a limb, bél (beul) a lip, cenn (ceann) head, fiach debt, iasc fish, folt hair, macc (mac) son, lásch (laoch) a hero, Día God;—Fem. áram number, rann a share, a verse, cland offspring, lám hand, breth judgment, serc love, ferc anger, delb shape, ingen girl, daughter, baírgen loaf, tol (toil) will, coss (cos) foot, círich (crioch) end, grían sun, cíall sense, meaning, úall pride, briathar word;—Neuters bús death, grád grade, rath gift, scél (sgeul) story, accobor desire, súithar toil, galar illness, cenél race, foraithef or memory, etach (éadach) clothing, biad food, bunad origin, torad fruit, úathad singleness;—Adjectives mall slow, marb dead, slán hale, móir great, bec (beag) little, trén brave, olc evil, lond bold, cóem mild, gentle, níob (naomh) holy, sóer (saor) free, láth swift, fercach angry, iressach faithful, buidech thankful, toirsech sad, beo alive, (Gen. Sing. and Nom. Plu. bí).

§ 111b. The u which is the characteristic of Dat. Sing. Masc. and Neuter (or the o, e.g. eoch Dat. of ech horse) gradually disappears, hence fir, cinn for the more ancient fiur, ciunn; in syllables with d, ð, ia, ó, úa, ói, óe, as also in some words, as mac, rath, and in Adjectives in -ach instances do not occur.

§ 112. Take notice of fiach a debt, Gen. féich, while biad, Gen. biíd, bid, Dat. bind (§ 11); grían, Dat. gréin; briathar, Dat. bréthir; Día God, Gen. dée, dé, Dat. díá, Acc. díá n-, Voc. a dé, Pl. Nm. dée, dé, Gen. díá n-, Dat. déib, Acc. déo.

§ 113. ben (bean) woman, wife is irregular, Gen. mná, Dat. mnáí (mnaoi) Acc. mnáí n-, Voc. a ben, Plu. Nom. mná, Gen.
ban n-, Dat. mnáib, Acc. mná, Dual. Nom. and Acc. dí mnáí
Gen. dá mná, Dat. díb mnáib. Cfer. § 78.

§ 114. In Middle Irish the Fem. ending -a of Nom. Plu. of
Adjectives has made its way into the Masc. marba, together
with mairb. The Neuter having disappeared, the modern
Irish Grammar has now but one form for the Plu. of Adjec-
tives. See § 175.

(b) STEMS IN ia (io).

cride heart, Neut.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SINGULAR.</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom. in céle</td>
<td>ind aidche</td>
<td>a cride n- = (croidhe)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen. in chéli</td>
<td>inna aidche, haidche</td>
<td>in chridi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat. don chéili</td>
<td>dond aidchi</td>
<td>don chridiu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc. in céle n-</td>
<td>in n-aidchi n-</td>
<td>a cride n-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc. a chéli</td>
<td>a aidche</td>
<td>a chride n-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PLURAL.</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom. in chéili</td>
<td>inna aidchi, haidchi</td>
<td>inna cride</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen. inna céle n-</td>
<td>inna n-aidche n-</td>
<td>inna cride n-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat. donaib célib</td>
<td>donaib aidchib</td>
<td>donaib cridib</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc. inna céiliu</td>
<td>inna aidchi, haidchi</td>
<td>inna cride</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc. a chéiliu</td>
<td>a aidchí</td>
<td>a chride</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DUAL.</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom. Acc. dá chéile</td>
<td>dí aidchi</td>
<td>dá cride</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>dá céile</td>
<td>dá aidche</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>díb célib</td>
<td>díb n-aidchib</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ 116. Decline thus Masc. dalte pupil, nursling, rectire
major-domo, steward, tigere lord, uisce (uisge) water; Fem. córe
peace, gorte hunger, famine, insee discourse, sétche wife, so-
chude a multitude, cense mildness, failte gladness, welcome,
soillse light; Neuters bélre (béarla, beurla) language, comarde
sign, token, cumachte might, esseirge resurrection, tairngire
promise; Adjectives asse easy, anse difficult, doe slow, núe new,
uile all, every, colnide fleshly, nemde heavenly, cêtne (céadna) the same; cêtne, if it precede a noun, means first, if it follow, the same.

§ 117. In many of these words, even in O. Irish, the e into which the i of the stem is invariably changed in Irish, broadens into a, especially after a broad vowel: dalla (Gen. daltaí), córa, gorta, comarda, cumachta, assa, ansa, nemda, cétne, tigéna, bélra, aesca, the moon. The spelling cumachta, censae &c., betokens an intermediate step.

§ 118. In Dat. Sing. M. and Neut. i drops out before u after a broad vowel: daltu, gortu, and at a later period, instead of u we have a: dalta; in words with a slender vowel i remains after the disappearance of u: céli.

§ 119. In the later MSS. e and i are not rigorously kept distinct.

§ 120. duine Masc. man. Gen. duini, in Plur. dóini (daoine) Gen. dóine, &c.; lathe N. day, after dropping the th, is contracted into laa, lá, Gen. lái, lathi, Dat. lau, ló, lá, Acc. lá n-, &c.

II.

(c) STEMS IN i.

Stems in i, which appears side by side with the radical vowel in Dat. Sing. and frequently in Nom. and Acc. Sing.

§ 121. Paradigms fáith a prophet, poet, M., súil an eye Fem., muir sea N.

SINGULAR.

Nom. in fáith in t-úíl ammuir, a muir n-
Gen. ind fátho, -a inna súlo, -a in mora (Mod. mara)
Dat. dond fáith don t-úíl don muir
Acc. in fáith n- in súil n- ammuir n-
Voc. a fáith a úíl a muir

PLURAL.

Nom. ind fáthi inna súlí inna mora
Gen. inna fáthe n- inna súle n- inna more n-
### Declensions.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Case</th>
<th>Nominative</th>
<th>Genitive</th>
<th>Dat.</th>
<th>Voc.</th>
<th>Dual</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>donaib fáthib</td>
<td>donaib súlib</td>
<td>donaib muirib</td>
<td>a júlí</td>
<td>a júlí</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>inna fáthi</td>
<td>inna súli</td>
<td>inna mora</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc.</td>
<td>a fáthi</td>
<td>a súli</td>
<td>a mora</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Dual.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>N. A.</th>
<th>dá fáith</th>
<th>dí júil</th>
<th>dá muir</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>dá fátho, -a</td>
<td>dá súla</td>
<td>dá mora</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>dib fáthib</td>
<td>dib súlib</td>
<td>dib muirib</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ 122. Thus Masc. cnáim bone, cimbid captive, tuístid a parent, dorsid, dorsiór door-keeper; Fem. bidúil axe, (Germ. beil) (Gen. béla), colinn flesh, (Gen. colno), cruim worm, dúil element, flaithe lord, dominion, fuil blood, fochith, fochaíd suffering, iarfaígid question (Gen. iar-faítgho -eo); Neuters, báaid victory, guin (goin) wound, mind diadem, rind star, heavenly sign, tír = terra land; Adjectives, cóir just, léir diligent, erdirc famed, maith good, sain diverse, cosmil like, mithig fitting, timely, álind pretty (Nom. Pl. álildi, álilli), allaíd wild.

§ 123. Neuters with a slender vowel have e instead of a: tir, Gen. tiñe of the land; rind in Nom. Pl. rind and renna, the latter (mora too?) probably by passing over to the 1st Declension.

§ 124. Some Feminines oscillate between this and the 1st Declension, especially the Infinitives gabál and gabáil = capere to take, tabart and tabairt to give, tomailt, tomaíl to consume.

§ 125. Adjectives also oscillate in many points between the i- and a-Decalension; Gen. Sing. Masc. and Neut. is always formed on that of the 1st Declension: maith good, Gen. maith.

### III.

(d) Stems in u.

§ 126. Paradigms gnim deed (gniomh), Masc. recht law, N.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Case</th>
<th>Nominative</th>
<th>Genitive</th>
<th>Acc.</th>
<th>Voc.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SINGULAR.</td>
<td>in gnim</td>
<td>arrecht (n-)</td>
<td>in gníom</td>
<td>in rechto, -ta</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Dat. don gním
Acc. in n-gnim n-

PLURAL.
Nom. in gnímai, -a
Gen. inna n-gnîme n-
Dat. donaib gnímaib
Acc. inna gnímu

INNÉ.
N. A. dá gním
Gen. dá gnímo, -a
Dat. dib n-gnîmaib

dá recht

§ 127. Thus are declined the Masc. Nouns: bith the
world, bráth judgment, guth voice, cruth shape, form, fid tree,
mug (mog) a slave, áis, óis (aos) age, set, senchas antiquity,
fiuss, fiss (fós) knowledge, cotlud sleep, to sleep, and many
other Infinitives in -ud, -iud, -igud, and -ad, Derivatives in -as,
-chas, -us, -ius.

§ 128. It is difficult rigorously to mark off the Neuters
from the Masc.: ith (Gen. etho) corn, grain, lin number, lind
ale, drink, loch a lake, med mead, sruth stream, suth (Gen.
sotho) offspring, fetus, tes heat, dorus door, may with more or
less certainty be classed as Neuter.

§ 129. The retrospective effect of the u belonging to the
stem in Nom. Sg., is shown especially by the Infinitives in -ud
of 3rd Conjugation: loscud to burn, foillsigud to make plain.
In the latter language this -ud in many verbs becomes -ad:
loscadh to burn. O. Irish frequently had u in Dat. Sg.: isin
biuth in the world, dind riuth from the race (Nom. bith, rith)
but here, too, it gradually disappeared.

§ 130. Instead of -o, -a, even -e, makes its appearance in
Gen. Sg. when a slender vowel precedes: suidigud position,
to place, Gen. suidigthe.

§ 131. The spelling varies most in Nom. Pl., besides
gnímai and gníma, we find gními, gnímae, and gníme.
§ 132. The Adjectives, of which there are few in this Declension, follow the i-Declension in Pl.: *follus* clear, plain, Nom. Pl. *foilsı*; *il* many, numerous, Acc. Pl. *ili*.

§ 133. Later on many words follow the a-Declension: *dorus* door (modern *doras*) Gen. *dorais*.

IV.

(a) DENTAL STEMS, i.e. in -th and -d, -t = (nt).


### SINGULAR.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nom. in <em>fili</em></th>
<th>in t-ara</th>
<th>in cara</th>
<th>in beothu</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gen. ind <em>fılled</em></td>
<td>ind arad</td>
<td>in charat</td>
<td>in bethad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat. dón <em>fılíd</em></td>
<td>dón aríd</td>
<td>don charit</td>
<td>don bethid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc. in <em>fılíd</em> n-</td>
<td>in n-aríd n-</td>
<td>in carit n-</td>
<td>in m-bethid n-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc. a <em>fíli</em></td>
<td>a ará</td>
<td>a chara</td>
<td>a beothu</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### PLURAL.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nom. ind <em>fılíd</em></th>
<th>ind aríd</th>
<th>in charit</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gen. inna <em>fıléd</em> n-</td>
<td>inna n-arad n-</td>
<td>inna carat n-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat. donaíb <em>fıléd</em> donaíb <em>aradaíb</em></td>
<td>donaíb cairtíb (modern cairdib)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc. inna <em>fıléd</em></td>
<td>inna arada</td>
<td>inna cairteag</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc. a <em>fíleda</em></td>
<td>a arada</td>
<td>a cairteag</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### DUAL.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>N. A. dá <em>fılíd</em></th>
<th>dá aríd</th>
<th>dá charit</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gen. dá <em>fıléd</em></td>
<td>dá arad</td>
<td>dá carat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat. dáíb <em>fıléd</em></td>
<td>dáíb n-aradaíb</td>
<td>dáíb cairtíb</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ 135. Upon *fili*, decline óigi, óegi, ogi guest, slige, road, way, tene fire, léine shirt, cóiméid, cóimdei Lord, God, (Gen. cóimded), eirr, err the warrior fighting from the chariot, traig foot, mil (Lat. miles) soldier; drui Druid, (draoi) but in Gen. Sg. Pl. and Du. druad.

§ 136. On *ara* the driver of the chariot, nía hero, nia, níac nephew, asca an enemy a rival, tenge, tenga (teanga) tongue; *Ulaid* Ulstermen;—sab prince, strong, cin guilt, have lost the vowel ending.

§ 137. On *cara*, care, náma, náma enemy, tipra well, tricha 30, dinu lamb, fiadau, fiada, feda Lord, God, Nuadu (Gen. núadat, Cfr. Maynooth = magh-Nuadhat), bráge neck,
Declensions.

Lóche (Gen. lóchét) lightning, fiche (Gen. -et) 20, tee, té (teith) hot, boiling.

§ 138. Upon beothu are declined many abstract nouns in -tu and -datu, -tu is suffixed to Adjectives of whatever form, -datu to those in -de, -the -te, : óentu, óendatu unity, aurlatu obedience, crodatu hardness, esbatu uselessness, mórdatu greatness.

§ 139. The stems of fili, ara, beothu ended originally in t, hence more frequently th instead of d, unaspirated t, on account of the immediate contact of the Dental mute with l or n: Gen. niath of a nephew, bethath of life, tengthaib Dat. tongues, sligthi ways, tenti fires, Uultaib Dat. of Ulaid.

§ 140. The stem of cara ended originally in -nt. The t in cara by its immediate contact with r, has been softened in Middle Irish into d: cairdib.

§ 141. For -id, -it in Dat. and Acc. Sg., Nom. Pl. and Dual. of ara, cara, beothu, beothu, beotho, the spelling -aid, -ait, predominates in Middle Irish: cor manaig cenapaid, a bargain of a monk without the Abbot.

§ 142. Even in O. Irish there appears in Dat. Sg. of nouns in -thu, -tu a curtailed form like the Nom.: i m-bethu in life, i n-óentu in unity. Thus it chin occurs with it chínaid through thy fault. Further, instead of Nom. Dual the Nom. Sg. is used.

§ 143. In Middle Irish forms such as sligthi, traighiti, tenti occur in Nom. Pl.; in Acc. Pl. forms in -u, -o supplant the older ones in -a : Ultu, Ultu, filedu.

(b) Guttural Stems (in -ch, -g, -cc).

§ 144. Paradigm cathir Fem. city.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SINGULAR</th>
<th>PLURAL</th>
<th>DUAL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N. Sg.</td>
<td>in cathir</td>
<td>inna cathraig</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G.</td>
<td>inna cathrach</td>
<td>inna cathrach n-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D.</td>
<td>don chathraig, donaib cathrachaib</td>
<td>dib cathrachaib chathir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A.</td>
<td>in cathraig -n</td>
<td>inna cathracha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V.</td>
<td>a chathir</td>
<td>a cathracha</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
§ 145. Thus decline nathir water-adder, lassair flame, lair mare (Gen. lárach), dair oak, Temair Tara, ail rock (Gen. ailech), Lugaid (Gen. Luigdech, Lugdach), a man’s name; with a vowel ending coera, cáera (cuora) sheep, mala eyebrow (Acc. Pl. mailgea), eola expert, rure king, (Gen. rurech), aire prince, chief, noble (Gen. airech).

§ 146. The Nom. daur belongs to an old u-stem, for besides the Gen. darach, it has also Gen. daro, dara (Cille-dara church of the oak) = Kildare. There are some other words of this class which form certain cases without the guttural: Dat. Sg. cathir, Temair, Acc. ail; Dat. Pl. cáirib sheep.

§ 147. Lia, lie M. a stone, a hone, is a solitary stem in cc, c; Gen. liacc Dat. liicc, and lia, Acc. liicc n-, Pl. Nom. lieic. Gen. liacc n-. Besides which the word lecc F. a flagstone, Gen. leicc, Dat. leicc, Acc. leicc n- Pl. Nom. Acc. lecca, Gen. lecc n-, Dat. leccaib.

§ 148. Ri M. a king, is a solitary g-stem; Gen. and Dat. rig, Acc. rig n-, Voc. a ri- Pl. Nom. rig, Gen. rig n-, Dat. rígaib, Acc. ríga, Middle Irish rigu: Dual. Nom. and Acc. dá rig, Gen. dá rig, Dat. dib rígaib.

(c) NAMES OF FAMILY RELATIONS IN r.

§ 149. Paradigm bráthir M. a brother.

§ 150. In Gen. Pl. besides bráthre we find bráthar; in Nom. Pl. later on, bráithre also. Thus decline athir father, máthir mother, in Middle Irish bráthair, máthair, athair.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SINGULAR</th>
<th>PLURAL</th>
<th>DUAL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom. in bráthir</td>
<td>in bráthir</td>
<td>dá bráthir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen. in bráthar</td>
<td>G. inna m-bráthre n-</td>
<td>dá bráthar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat. don bráthir</td>
<td>donaib bráithrib</td>
<td>dib m-bráithrib</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. in m-bráthir n-</td>
<td>inna bráithrea</td>
<td>dá bráthir.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc. a bráthir</td>
<td>a bráithrea</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ 151. In Pl. in the later language these words are also declined upon cathir: uasal-athraig high fathers, patriarchs. In modern Irish Pl. Nom. and Acc. bráithreacha.
(d) MASC. AND FEM. STEMS IN n AND nn (nd).

§ 152. Paradigms brithem M. a judge, inga F. a nail, toimtiu F. opinion, goba M. (gabha) a smith (whence M’Gowan, Clongowes the field of the smith, = Smithfield).

SINGULAR.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Case</th>
<th>Nom. in brithem</th>
<th>Gen. in brithemon, -an</th>
<th>Dat. don brithemain</th>
<th>Acc. in m-brithemain n-</th>
<th>Voc. a brithem</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SINGULAR</td>
<td>in brithem</td>
<td>in inga</td>
<td>in toimtiu</td>
<td>in n-ingain</td>
<td>a inga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>in brithemon, -an</td>
<td>in na ingan</td>
<td>in toimten</td>
<td>in n-ingain</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>don brithemain</td>
<td>don ingain</td>
<td>don toimtiin</td>
<td>in n-ingain</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>m-brithemain</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PLURAL</td>
<td>in na brithema</td>
<td>in na inga, -e</td>
<td>in toimtena</td>
<td>in n-nga</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>inna brithema</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PLURAL</td>
<td>in brithemna</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

DUAL.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Case</th>
<th>N. A. dá brithemain</th>
<th>Gen. dá britheman</th>
<th>Dat. dib m-brithemnaib</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SINGULAR</td>
<td>dá brithemna</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>goabann</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ 153. On brithem decline other nouns or names of agents: dúlem Creator (from dúil element), flaithem ruler (flaith rule), ollam chief poet (Gen. ollaman), talam Fem. earth, (Gen. talman); with vowel ending menme M. mind (Gen. menman).

§ 154. anim F. soul, Gen. anme, Dat. anmin, — main, Acc. anmin, anmain- ; Pl. Nom. anmin, &c., but in Middle Irish it is declined in Pl. like the Neut. ainm name (§ 160): Nom. Acc. anmand, Gen. anmann n-, Dat. anmannib.


§ 156. In Nom. Pl. more modern forms occur: ingui, Cfer. § 143.

§ 157. broo, bró millstone, Gen. broon, brón, Dat. broin, Acc. broin n-; cú M. dog, Gen. con Dat. coin, Acc. coin n-, Voc. a chú, Pl. Nom. coin, Gen. con n-, Dat. conaib, Acc. cona.
§ 158. On toimtiu decline other Fem. abstract nouns in -tiu, -tu:foisitiu confession, ditiu protection, tichtu coming, aicsiu seeing; also nóidiu child, Acc. Pl. in Middle Irish nóidennu. Cfer. § 143.

§ 159. On goba, gúala, shoulder, bara rage, cuisile vein, pipe, uile elbow, Ériu (Eire) F. Ireland (Gen. Éreann, Dat. Érinn), brú womb, F. (Gen. bronn, brond, Dat. broind).

(e) NEUTERS IN man (nn) SOMETIMES, BUT NOT REGULARLY, CHANGED INTO menn.

§ 160. Paradigm aínm name:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SINGULAR</th>
<th>PLURAL</th>
<th>DUAL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N. A. a n-áinn n-</td>
<td>inna anmann</td>
<td>da n-áinn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. ind anna, amme</td>
<td>inna n-annmann n-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. dond anmann, ainn</td>
<td>donaib anmannaiib</td>
<td>dib n-annmannaiib</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ 161. Thus coírm beer, gaim call, cry, druimm (topog. Drum Gen. drommo) a ridge, a back, maidm an eruption, teidm pestilence senim a sound, tochimm step, stride, ingrimm persecution, tóthim (later tuilim) a fall, to fall.

§ 162. béim, béimm a stroke, a blow, to strike, céimm a step, léimm a leap, réimm a course, a race, have Nom. Pl. in -enn instead of -ann; bémenn, cémenn:

§ 163. In O. Irish single n is often written (bémen), in Middle Irish nd often for nn (annand).

(f) NEUTERS in as (Indo-Europ. as = Gr. ας-εος, Lat. us-eris-esis) and other s-stems

§ 164. Paradigm teg, tech house.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SINGULAR</th>
<th>PLURAL</th>
<th>DUAL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom. Acc. a teg, tech n-</td>
<td>inna tige</td>
<td>dá tech (?)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen. in tige, taigé -e</td>
<td>inna tige n-</td>
<td>dá tige</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat. don tig (taig)</td>
<td>donaib tigib</td>
<td>dib tigib</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ 165. Thus the Neuters nem (neamh) heaven, leth = Lat. latus, a side, mag (topog. Moy) a plain, sliab (topog. Slieve), mountain, glend glen, valley; dún fortress, glún a knee, fluctuate in later Irish: Gen. dúne, duine, Dat. dún, glún;

§ 166. Comparatives in *-iu, -u (o)* belong to this class, but as they occur only in Nominative, there is nothing to show for their declension, Nom. Sg. and Plur. *máa, máo, móo, móu* greater, *lia* more numerous, *laigiu, lugu* less.


**ISOLATED STEMS, DIFFICULT OF DETERMINATION.**


§ 169. *die (dia)* day, accounted by Zeuss (p. 270, Ebel’s Ed.), among the *s-stems*, is used adverbially in two or three cases: Acc. *fri dei, de by day; code, codea until the day; Ablative (?) *indiu* to-day, and *dia* with a genitive after it *dia domnich, -luain* Sunday, Monday, *cach dia* every day, daily, *dia brátha* on the day of judgment, *dia* Gen. of time.

§ 170. *gné* form, species; *glé* bright, show no difference of cases.

---

**III**

**THE ARTICLE.**

§ 171. The (‘) rough breathing suffixed to the several forms betokens that they cause aspiration.

**SINGULAR.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>M.</th>
<th>F.</th>
<th>N.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom. <em>in, in t-</em></td>
<td><em>in</em>, <em>ind</em>, <em>in t-</em></td>
<td><em>a n-</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen. <em>in</em>, <em>ind</em>, <em>in t-</em></td>
<td><em>inna, na</em></td>
<td>see <em>M.</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat. <em>don</em>, <em>dond</em>, <em>don t-</em></td>
<td>see <em>M.</em></td>
<td>see <em>M.</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc. <em>in n-</em></td>
<td>see <em>M.</em></td>
<td>a <em>n-</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**PLURAL.**

<p>| | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom. <em>in</em>, <em>ind</em>, <em>in t-</em></td>
<td><em>inna, na</em></td>
<td>see <em>F.</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen. see <em>F.</em></td>
<td><em>inna, na n-</em></td>
<td>see <em>F.</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat. see <em>F.</em></td>
<td><em>donaib, dona</em></td>
<td>see <em>F.</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc. see <em>F.</em></td>
<td><em>inna</em></td>
<td>see <em>F.</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THE ARTICLE.

DUAL.

Nom. *in dá*  *in dí*  *in dá n.*
Gen. *in dá*  *in dá*  *in dá*
Dat. *in díb*  *in díb*  *in díb*
Acc. *in dá*  *in dí*  *in dá n.*

§ 172. *t-* is used in Nom. Sing. Masculine before words beginning with a vowel: *in t-athir* the father; in all other instances, before initial *s*, in place of which it is pronounced *in t íere* the love (pronounce *intere*).

§ 173. The alternation between *n* and *nd* occurs only in the cases which cause aspiration. In O. Irish *nd* precedes the sounds or letters that are never aspirated, hence it is prefixed to nouns beginning with *l, n, r,* or with vowels, also with *f,* which, when aspirated, counts for nothing in the pronunciation, so that in such case the vowel, the *l* or *r* following *f* may be deemed the initial of the word: Nom. Sing. Fem. *in chathir* the city, *ind Ílaith* the dominion; Gen. Sing. Masc. *in choimde* of the Lord, *ind athar* of the father; Dat. *don bráthir* to the brother, *dond macсет* to the son; *t* immediately preceded by *n* can never be aspirated (See § 64): *in tíge* of the house.

§ 174. The original stem of the article was *sind* (= *sanda*). The initial *s* reappears in the dative and accusative forms in combination with prepositions ending in a consonant: *iarsin* after the, *ressin* before the, *cossin, cosnaibs* with the, *ssin, issnaibs, isna, isin dib* (Dat. Sg. Pl. and Dual) in the, compounded of *iar n-* after, *re n-* before, *co n-* (*cum*) modern *go* with, governing Dat. *i n-* in governing Dative and Acc.

Thus, *la(th?)*, by, with; *fri(th), against; tri, through; *co(th) (= modern *go*), to, until; tar(s) over, governing the Acc., *a ass(ex) out of, governing Dat.; for = ar, air upon, governing Dat. and Acc., in combination with the article give; *lassin n-* (M. and Fem.), *lassa n-* (Neut.), *lasna* (Pl.).

*In O. Irish *nd* appears before initial *m* only occasionally.*

§ 175. The following are some peculiar combinations with prepositions which originally ended in a vowel: ón úan, from the lamb, ó from (Dat. Sg.), ónaib, from the (Pl.), fón (Sing. Dat.), fón n- (Acc. M. F.), from fó under, ocón, oc in, at the, by the (Dat.), from oc (ag), by, near, immon n- (Acc. Sing. M. and F.), imm, imme, imb, Cfer. Gaul. ambi, āmpī, about.

§ 176. The remaining prepositions cause no change in the article: ar in (original are, Cfer. Gaulish prefix Are-) for, before (Dat. Sing.) ar naib (Dat. Pl.), ar na (Acc. Pl.), don, donaib (Dat. Sing. and Pl.), do du to, din, dinaib (Dat. Sing. and Pl.), di of, from, &c.

§ 177. Middle Irish has given up the particular form of Dat. Plural -(s)naib, and, with the modern Irish, uses instead the Accus. -(s)na; hence, dona, dina, fornsna, óna for O. Irish, donaib, dinaib, forsnaib, ónaib, &c.

§ 178. The curtailed form na has gradually superseded the fuller form inna, which is never to be found after prepositions.

§ 179. The neuter also gradually lost its particular form in Nom. and Acc. Sing., so in tech the house, for a tech, the older form.

§ 180. In Nom. Plur. the Femin. form inna, na, ended by superseding the masculine in: na maic the sons, for O. Irish in maic. See § 114.

IV.

COMPARISON.

§ 181. In O. Irish, the comparative degree had two endings, in -thir, -ther, Cfer. τερός, and in -iu, -u, Cfer. O. Latin, -ios, -ius,
COMPARISON.

(\(s\) of \(os\) has been changed into \(r\)). In modern Irish, 
\(-iu, -u\) are \(-i, -e\). \(sen\) (\(sen\), old, Compar. \(siniu\), \(alind\), pretty, 
Comp. \(áldiu, álliu\) (§ 71); \(árd\) high, Comp. \(árd\), \(comacus\) 
(\(cómogus\), near, Comp. \(comaicsiu\), \(laigiu, lugu\) less 

§ 182. The superlative suffix is mostly \(-em\) for adjectives 
forming the comparat. in \(-iu, u, -am\) for the irregular comparatives 
in \(a\) which in some cases becomes \(o\), \(-imem, -ibem, -bem\), is 
rarely met with: \(follus\) plain, Comp. \(foillsiu\), Superl. \(faillé\); 
\(cóem\) (\(caomh\) handsome, Comp. \(cóimiu\), Superl. \(cóemem\); 
\(adbul\) enormous, vast; \(aidbliu\), \(adblam\); \(úasal\) high, noble, 
\(úasliu\), \(úaislimem\).

§ 183. Irregular Comparatives and Superlatives:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>POS.</th>
<th>COMP.</th>
<th>SUPERL.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(il) many, various</td>
<td>(lía = plus), (plures)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(óac) ((óc, óg) young</td>
<td>(óa) junior, also (less)</td>
<td>(óam)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(má)r, (mó)r great</td>
<td>(múa, má, mó), (mó) greater</td>
<td>(múam)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(sí)r long</td>
<td>(sí\a longer, also (sí\riu)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(tré)n strong</td>
<td>(tressa, tressiu)</td>
<td>(tressam)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(ocz) nigh</td>
<td>(nessa, -so, -su)</td>
<td>(nessam)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(oc)l bad</td>
<td>(messa, messo, messu)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(maith) good</td>
<td>(ferr (fearr))</td>
<td>((dech))</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(bee) little</td>
<td>(laigiu, lugu)</td>
<td>(lugam, -imem)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ 184. Instead of the Superlative form, the Comparative is 
commonly used with the relative form of the verb to \(to be\), 
 prefixed (\(as, bas = who is, qui est\)): \(intí diib bes tresa orcaid 
alaile\) let him who is the strongest of them kill the other; 
\(dá ech bas ferr la Connactu\) two horses [which] are the best 
with (\(apud\) the Connacians, i.e., the two best horses in 
Connaught.

§ 185. The ending of the Comparative in \(-ither, -ithir, -idir\) 
(§ 181), is very seldom met with:* \(léir\) diligent, \(lériu, léithir\); 
\(líath\) swift, soon, \(liathither\) and \(líathiu\). 

*But see ornait’s Glossary.
ADVERBS.

§ 186. "The better" (eo melior) is expressed by adding de (the ablative of the pronoun, or di of, with the suffix è = it?) to the Comparative: ferr de the better. Worse and worse messa assa messa, better and better; ferr assa ferr.

§ 187. "Than" (Latin quam), after a Comparative, is expressed by ol, or inda (ioná); ol is always, inda is usually combined with a relative form of the verb to be; olda-as, oldás, inda-as, indás than is (quam est); oldáte, indae (quam sunt) than are, modern ioná, iná than, ionas than is, ionaid than are.

§ 188. Instead of these formulas, as in Latin, the ablative, so too in O. Irish the Dative of the object taken as standard is used: non carior mihi quisquam altero: ni diliu nech limm alailiu, not dearer to me is one than the other. In the Fem. a-stems this case of comparison (originally the Instrumental case?), ended at times like the Nominative. In Middle Irish the Accusative is used for this purpose: it luathidir gáith n-erraig they are swifter than a wind of spring.

V.

ADVERBS.

§ 189. Adverbs are formed from Adjectives in the Dat. Sing. Masc. or Neut., with the article prefixed: bec (beag) little in biucc paulum, paulatim, little by little; laigiu (Adj.), less, ind laigiu (Adv.) less: or else by a particular form ending in -ith, -id, especially when derived from adjectives ending in -de, -te—; (Zeuss considers this to be the ablative case Sing.), the same case of the article is prefixed: óinde single, Adverb ind óindid singly: another formation rarely met with in O Irish MSS. is that which is most common in Mid. and Mod. Ir., viz., by prefixing the preposition co(t) to (modern go, gu): dian swift, Adverb, co(go)dian. Certain substantives are used adverbially in the same case as adjectives: indiu to-day, innochi to.
night, *inchruthso* thus, *indecta*, *indectso*, *infectso*, at this time, now, *indôrsa* this hour, now, *indhê (anê)* yesterday, *intremdid postridie*, the day after, *indeolid (from deolid favour)*, gratis.

VI.

**Pronouns.—Demonstratives.**

§ 190. To the Greek *ôôôô = hic, haec, hoc* correspond substantively *side, suide*, more rarely *ade*; adjectively, the indeclinable *sin* following the noun: *in fer sin* this man, Gen. *ind pir sin* of this man, &c., (French *cet homme-ci*: literally, *this man here = this here man*); *sin* this is also to be found without a substantive: *îar sin* μετὰ τοῦτο after this; *in sin* (the this, literally) is indeclinable, and is used as a substantive for all the three genders.

§ 191. The demonstratives *se, sa, so*, indeclinable, and suffixed to the noun, answer to the Greek *ôôôô*: *in fer so ó àνíρ oôôô, this man*; *so, in so*, indeclinable, for all three genders, used as a substantive. After slender vowels *se, sa, so* become *si, sea*, and *seo or siu*.

§ 192. All these demonstratives are as adverbs suffixed to the adverb of place, and then of time and here, (ann, Cfer. Latin, *ibi*, French, *y*, German, *da*), *andsin* there, *andso* here, *andside*, *andside* there, in that place.

§ 193. We may ascribe the same origin to some of the particles (*particula augentes*), which are suffixed to personal pronouns and verbs for the sake of emphasis: -*se, -sa*, for 1. Person Sing.: *mêssé, mêsī* I myself, *ro bâ-sa* I was; for 2. P. Sing.: *sisu, -so: tûssu* thou, *do ara-so* thy charioteer; *foracbaisiu* (for *foracbais-siu*) thou forsakedst; *-som, -sam, -sem* for 3. Sing. M. and Pl. of all genders; *ësseom* he, *rigid- som* he reaches, he extends.

§ 194. *ôn, sôn* correspond to *τοῦτο* this (Neuter); *sodin, sodain* *ôôôô* are seldom used but in a neuter sense, *la sodain* thereupon, thereat.

§ 195. The enclitic -*i* is more definite in signification. When suffixed to the article (M. *intî, F. indî, N. anî*), it is followed
either by a proper name, a demonstrative pronoun, or a relative sentence: *intí Labraid* this (the aforesaid) Labraid, *aní sin* this thing, *roðro*, *intí siu* this person, *intí thall* yon man, *ille* (as opposed to *híc*, *that* to *this*); *intí creftes* he that shall believe, French, *celui qui croira*; Dat. Plur. *donaib hí gnite* to them who do. Middle Irish *dona fib no chretitis* to them who believed, *cosna fib filet intíb* with those who are therein (in them). It is also placed after the noun: *lasin screich í sin* at this scream.

§ 196. *íséiwoc* (*that man* in contrast to *this man*) is expressed by the adverbs *tall*, *út* (*úd*, *súd*), *sát*, *ucut*, *sucut*: *intí thall* yon person, used as a substantive; as an adjective, *in fer tail*, French *cet homme-là*, that (yon) man; *na tri dath ucut* those three colours.

§ 197. "The same" is expressed by *innun*, *innun*, *cétne*, *cétina*: *in fer cétne* (*an fear céadna*) the same man, but, *in cétne fer the first man*.

§ 198. Only *side*, *suide*, and *ade híc* (§ 190), this are declinable, as is also the neuter *se* this (*hoc*) (*re siu* before this). The declension follows that of noun stems in *-ia* (§ 115), yet *side* is used as indeclinable for the Nom. Pl. of the three genders.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

§ 199. As we have seen at § 193, the personal pronoun is frequently emphasized by an enclitic pronominal particle (*particula augens*). In 1. and 2. Plural this is effected by doubling the pronoun. The emphatic form is inclosed between brackets:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SINGULAR</th>
<th>PLURAL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>mi</em>, I (<em>messe, mesi</em>)</td>
<td><em>ni</em>, <em>sni</em> we (<em>snisni, snini, ninni</em>)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>tú</em> thou (<em>tussu, tuso</em>)</td>
<td><em>sib</em> you (<em>sissi</em>)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>éhe</em>, <em>sishe, edit</em> (<em>é som, sisi, ed òn</em>)</td>
<td><em>é</em>, <em>iat</em> (<em>iad</em>) they (<em>ésom, iat som</em>)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ 200. These forms occur also in the Accus. In later Irish they have sought to distinguish the Accus. from the Nominative.
PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

57

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NOM.</th>
<th>ACC.</th>
<th>NOM.</th>
<th>ACC.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Sg. mé</td>
<td>mé</td>
<td>Pl. sinn, we</td>
<td>sinn, inn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Sg. tú,</td>
<td>thú</td>
<td>Pl. sib</td>
<td>sib, ib</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Sg. sé, si (i)</td>
<td>é, i</td>
<td>Pl. síat (siád)</td>
<td>iád (iád)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ 201. When dependent on a preposition the pronoun combines with the preposition. See § 204 (suffixed pronoun). If it depend on a verb, in O. Irish, it combines with the verbal particle, whether conjunction, negation, or preposition preceding the verb (pronoun infixed). In this latter case the particle do is often inserted before the verb as a fulcrum to the pronominal particle.

§ 202. These enclitic Dativ. and Accus. forms are for 1. Sing. -m, -mm, (aspiring the following letter), in 2. Sing. -t (aspiring) in 1. Pl. -n, nni, -nn (-nd), 2. Pl. -b: dam, dam-sa; to me, mihi, frimm against me, indium in me, mani-m berasu unless thou bear me, Cfer. French tu m'aimes thou lovest me; duit, duit-siu tibi to thee, immut about thee; atot, chiat they see thee, ils te voient, for ad-dot-chiat (adhíu, I see); dún to us, lin-ní with us, ro-nn ain may He protect us; duib, duib-sí to you, úaib from you, čotob sechaim (coscto restrain), I restrain you, for con- do b-sechaim; the fulcrum do and the pronominal particle -b being inserted between the two elements of the compound con-sechaim = coscaim. For 2. Pl. we also find bar, bor, the common possessive pronoun, your) no bor maírfeith er you will be slain, ro bur fuic he that brought you. u and -b 1. and 2. Pl. do not aspirate.

§ 203. The enclitic elements for Dat. and Accus. of 3. Person are more difficult to determine, and can hardly be disengaged especially when combined with prepositions. In the plural there is no distinction of gender. The following may be given as expressing the object direct or indirect of the transitive verb (Dat. or Accus.): -d (aspirates) Neut., Masc., and Fem.: rod chluinethar he who heard it; -n (aspirates) for Masc. and Neut.: nin accend he sees him not; -a (aspir.) for Pl., Neut. and Fem. (?): ra = (ro a) chualatar they heard it; da aspir.) for Pl., Fem. and Neut.: conda thanic he came to them;
PREPOSITIONS WITH DATIVE.

- a (n-), - d (n-) for Masc., Neut. (?) : rom-bertaigestar, rod m. bertaigedar (n becomes m before a labial) he shook himself; - s (n-), dos (n-) for Pl. and Fem. : dos n-icfed he would come to them; s, dos for Pl., Masc., Fem., Neut. no s moidet they praise themselves, they boast; nis fitir nech no one knows them; ros bia it shall be to them, i.e., they shall have it. Sometimes the infixed pronominal element or fragment is redundant, being used by anticipation, as it were, when the proper object of the verb is expressed after the verb: dos leicim-se do-som in n-gai cétua I cast after him (at him), the same spear.

§ 204. A table of the combinations of prepositions with personal pronouns. None but the most important variants are given. The forms in brackets are taken from O'Donovan's Irish Grammar.

PREPOSITIONS WITH DATIVE.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ó, úa, Lat. a from</td>
<td>oc (ag) apud at, by</td>
<td>fiaid, coram, before</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 úaim</td>
<td>úsin</td>
<td>1. acum (agam) ocaim</td>
<td>1. fiaim</td>
<td>(?)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. úait</td>
<td>úaib</td>
<td>2. ocaum (agad) ocaib</td>
<td>2. (?)</td>
<td>fiaidib</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. uaid</td>
<td>úadib</td>
<td>3. M. oca</td>
<td>3. ocain</td>
<td>fiaidib</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3* F. uadi</td>
<td>úadib</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>da, Lat. ad to</td>
<td>is below, ds, das above</td>
<td>re (n-), rem, ante, before</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. dom, dam</td>
<td>dún</td>
<td>1. isum [uasaim]</td>
<td>1. riom, remum reum, remunn</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. dait, deit, duit, díib</td>
<td></td>
<td>2. [uasaic] [uasibh]</td>
<td>2. riut [r mut] [rouaibh]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3* F. dí</td>
<td>díib</td>
<td>3* F. [uasam]</td>
<td>3* F. [uasam]</td>
<td>3*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>di, de, Lat. de of, from a, ass, ex out of, from</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. dít</td>
<td>díib</td>
<td>2. [asa]</td>
<td>2. [asam]</td>
<td>2.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3* F. di</td>
<td>díib</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

PREPOSITIONS WITH THE ACCUSATIVE.

fri, contra, against | tar, trans, over, through | imb, circa, about |
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. frim, frisum</td>
<td>1. [thorm] torum</td>
<td>1. immum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. friu, friui</td>
<td>2. torum [thorraib]</td>
<td>2. immut</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. friu</td>
<td>3* F. tire, tiri</td>
<td>3* F. tire</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3* F. fri</td>
<td>friu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* In later Ir. re n- takes the Acc., especially with pronouns.
PREPOSITIONS WITH DATIVE AND ACCUSATIVE. 59

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>tri, per, through</strong></td>
<td><strong>eter, inter, between</strong></td>
<td><strong>cen, sine, without</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. trium</td>
<td>triunni</td>
<td>1. etrom</td>
<td>etrunn</td>
<td>1. (?</td>
<td>(?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. triut</td>
<td>trib</td>
<td>2. [eadr:ut]</td>
<td>etrib</td>
<td>2. eunut</td>
<td>eunuiib</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

lit, cum, with, through, by | secch, secus, prater, beside | eo (go), ad, to |
| 2. lemm, iumm linn, linn | 1. [seacham] | seehond | 1. cucum | c uncum |
| 2. lat, let li | 2. scelut | [seachaib] | 2. cuicu | cuicu |
| M. leis (leis) leu (leo) letheu | 3. M. seca | seccu, secu | 3. M. cuicu | cuicu, cuicu |
| 3. F. le | 3. F. sece | seccu, secu | 3. F. cuicu | cuicu, cuicu |

PREPOSITIONS WITH DATIVE AND ACCUSATIVE.

ar, air, pro, for | for, super, upon |
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. airflow</td>
<td>erunn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. airint</td>
<td>airlib</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Dat. M. airi</td>
<td>airriu, airthiu</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

fo, sub, under

| 1. forium, sium | [sium] |
| 2. [fit] | [fit] |
| 3. M. foi, F. [faithi] | fait |

Acc.

| 1. indoimm | indoimm |
| 2. innut | indib |
| 3. Dat. M. indit, F. indi | indib |
| Acc. M. ind, F. inte | intia |

§ 205. These same pronominal elements are suffixed to forms of verbs, both as subject and object, and most frequently to forms of the verb to be. Thus have we in O. Irish at thou art, adib you are, baan, ban let us be, we may be, con-dan that we may be, am I am, ro bam I was, biam I shall be, ni pam I shall not be, ni, dam I am not, bai, mayest thou be (ni pat together with nipa thou must not be); can dollot whence camest thou? (§ 302). Thus far as subject of the verb; as object (in Dat. or Acc.): ainsiunn (ainis) may he protect us taithiunn (taih he, it) it is to us, i.e. we have, taith that, gabsi cepit eum (capio), he took him, gabsus he took them, (gabis he took), marbthus he slew them, bothus it was to them = erat eis they had.

§ 206. The genitive relation is paraphrased by means of prepositions: ni sochuide diib not many of them; there are, however, some special Genitive forms, 1. Pers. Dual. nathar,
in 3rd ái, ae, de: cechtar nathar both of us two; cechtar ái, or ae, or de both of them; each ái, or ae every one of them. O. Irish ái his own, Gen. ind ái, sui of him-her-itself, iavroů. Pl. inna n-áí, of themselves, iavroů.

**Possessive Pronouns.**

§ 207. Possess. Pronouns: Sg. mo, mu (aspir.) my, Pl., ar n-our; do, du (aspir) thy; Pl. far n-, for n-, bor n-, yours; a M. N. (aspir.) his, a F. her, Pl. a n- their.

§ 207 b. In the old MSS. the possessive pronoun of 3. Pers. are very often marked with the sineadh fada = the long stroke or sign of length. See Milan Codex: á aínm his name, á n-ic their health.

§ 208. Mo and do often drop their vowel (1) before an initial vowel in the following word; (2) in combination with prepositions even before an initial consonant; instead of do, t is used, and before a vowel, when t is preceded by a vowel or liquid, it mostly becomes th: m' athir my father, th' athir thy father; tussu th' ōenur thou in thy one person, i.e., thou alone; noebthar th' aínm, hallowed be Thy name. With prepositions: óm, öt, iat from my, thy (ó); dom, dot to my, to thy (do); dim, dit of my, thy (dí); fom, fot under my, thy (fo); form, fort, on my, thy (for); frim, frit against my, thy (frí); imm, it in my, in thy (i n-); ocom, com (see § 108b), icim, iccot at my, at thy (oc); immom, about my.

§ 209. Among other combinations observe: iarna after his, iarnar n- after our; rena, riana (re n-) before his; fria against his; tria, trea through his; inna in his, innar n- in our (i n-); má for imma about his, -her; na for inna in his; do in combination with these possessives becomes di before a: dia to his, to her, div n- to their, diar n- to our.

§ 210. Prefixed to the Infinitive the possessive pronoun betokens the object of the verb, or, though more rarely, the subject thereof: is cóir a thabairt dóib its giving to them is
just, i.e., it is just to give it to them: *tair dum berrad sa* come to my shaving, come to tonsure me; *iarna thichtain ó Róim* after his coming (he came) from Rome.

§ 211. "Self" is expressed by divers, yet cognate, compound words, beginning with *fe-*, *fa-* (*fo*), i.e., the root of the subjunctive or secondary Present of the verb *to be*; or with *ce-*, *ca-*, probably the pronoun or conjunction *ce*, to which *sin* (§ 190.) is suffixed:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg. 1.</th>
<th>Sg. 2.</th>
<th>Sg. 3.</th>
<th>Pl. 2.</th>
<th>Pl. 3.</th>
<th>Sg. Fem. 3.</th>
<th>Sg. M. 3.</th>
<th>Sg. 2.</th>
<th>Pl. 3.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>cél</em></td>
<td><em>fádín</em></td>
<td><em>fínn</em> (= <em>bél fin</em> which is that, I am this)</td>
<td><em>fésín</em></td>
<td><em>fésine</em></td>
<td><em>fésin</em></td>
<td><em>fésín</em></td>
<td><em>fésin</em></td>
<td><em>fésine</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

For *féadín, fódéin* we find likewise *bodein*, in which the radical *b* of the verb *to be* re-appears; *fésin* and *fessin* are most probably identical.

THE RELATIVE PRONOUN.

§ 212. The relative pronoun (*a n-* before vowels, and *d, g*, *a m-* before *b* and *m, ar-* before *r*, though *a n-* also is found, *a* before spirants and mutes) is unchangeable as far as regards gender, number, and case, and in sound resembles the Nom. and Acc. Neutr. of the article. Like the article, it originally had an initial *s* (*san*), which re-appears in combination with prepositions ending in a consonant: *frissa n-, frissandéntar asattharsin* for which this labour is undertaken; *lasa n-, lasn-, lasm-* (see § 174); in combination with *do* it appears as *dia n-* (Cf. § 209). Its vowel changes to *i* on the accession of another pronoun: *a lín lathe dindapír* the number of days of which thou sayest it. Its place is either at the head of the
relative sentence: *is immarmus hi Crist an as oloc lasin bráthir* it is a scandal in Christ *that which* is evil with a brother (i.e. deemed evil by a br.); or, after the particles which can be prefixed to the several forms of verbs; in this latter position the full form *a n-* is seldom met with: *a n-as-biur, that which* I say; it more frequently appears as *sn, n* (which is dropped before *c, t, and spirants*), and as *m* before *b;* *tresa m-bí* through whom (F. *quam*) it is; *húa m-bí* from whom it is; *do-m-bert* whom he brought; *a forcital for-n-dob-canar* the teaching which is taught you (*forchun* I teach, *præcipio*).

§ 213. The relative pronoun is often omitted, particularly after the negatives *na, nad,* which imply the relative, and hence are used in a relative sense, and also after the indefinite *nech* (§ 220); but the omission is often only apparent: *it hé do-r-raid-chiuir* these are they whom He has redeemed (*for do-an-ro-aidchuiuir*).

§ 214. The relative pronoun is also often used as an explanatory conjunction: *ron-gnith* that it came to pass, that it was done, more rarely by itself alone in the meaning of “*als’*” (German), “*as,’* “*when,*” but it frequently forms a constituent part of many compound conjunctions: *ara n-* in order that, *dia n-* (preposition *di*) if; thus *in tan* (in the time that) when, since, during, *ór, vair* because, *amal* in, by the likeness that, likeas are followed by the relative pronoun: *in tan m-bimmi* when we are, *húare m-bis* because he is, *amal fo-n-gniter* like as they are honoured (*fo-gniu* I serve).

INTERROGATIVES.

§ 215. For Sing. and Plur. of whatever gender the interrogative is *cia, ce,* before vowels *cí,* not declinable, and used both in an adjective and substantive sense. To these may be added *co, ca* prefixed to the forms *te, teet* of the verb *to be, cote, cate* who is? what is? where is? *cateet* what are? ; *cant, ciní* why not? *canwhence? ; coich* is used in the same sense as *cia; coich and so
INTERROGATIVES.

who is this here? It also supplies the place of a genitive: *is inderb coich in mug* it is uncertain whose is the slave.

§ 216. To distinguish genders in O. Irish, and also in the modern language, the personal pronoun is added on to the relative: *ce hé* who? (who he?) *ce sí, cisi* who? (who she?), *ced, cid = ce ed* what it? what? Lat. *quid?*

§ 217. The question is invariably so put that the interrogative pronoun is in the nominative; the relations expressed by the other cases are indicated by a following indefinite (*nech* some one *aliquis*), or relative pronoun: *cia dia tibertais rigi* to whom should they give the kingly dignity (who, to whom they, &c.); *cia ar neoch dorrignis* what for didst thou that? (what for thing didst, &c.). When the interrogative is used as an adjective, inflection takes place only in the noun: *cia i n-olcaib* in what evils? (what in evils?)

§ 218. *Ce rét = quæ res* what thing? *ce airm* what place? *ce indas* what state? are contracted into *crét* (creud), *cairm*, *cindas* (cionnas) what? where? how? These interrogatives the compendious forms of an interrogative proposition, are commonly followed by the full development of the question asked in a relative proposition: *cia airm i n-dom þacca* what the place in which thou me didst see? = where didst thou see me? *cinnas rainnfrither* what the manner (in which) it must be divided? = how is it to be, &c.? When followed and determined by a genitive, *cindas* is equivalent to the Latin *qualis* what sort? *cindas in choirp i'n-eséirst* what kind of the body? i. e., in what body shall they rise again?

§ 219. *Cia, ce* with the conjunctive mood are used in the sense of whoever, although: *ce bé, cipe* whoever is; *cia no betis fir in cóicid uli immond* though the men of the whole fifth (i. e., province) were around us.

INDEFINITE PRONOUNS.

§ 220. *Nech quisquam, aliquis* someone, anyone, stands by itself, as if it were a substantive, without any distinction of
gender, Gen. neich. Dat. do neuch, do neoch, Acc. nech. When followed by a relative proposition (without a relative pronoun) it answers to Lat. is = he, and particularly to the neuter id, it, that, ejus of id quod that which, ejus quod, of that which, &c.: do dénum neich asberat to do that (which) they say.

§ 221. Nach (nách) anyone, some, ullus, aliqui of which na, seems to be a neuter form, is used as an adjective.

The following inflections also are vouched for by the old MSS.: Dat. do nach, Acc. M. and Fem. nach n-, Gen. Fem. nacha: do chum nacha rainne aile towards some other portion; Nom. and Acc. N. na.

§ 222. "Something" is commonly expressed by ni, which Zeuss takes to be a neuter noun meaning res, a thing: mórní something great; na sothe i. ni dofuisim terra (gloss on terræfetus) = the products of the earth, i.e., that which the earth brings forth. Aní (later inni) is very often met with in the sense of "that which" (id quod), followed by a relative proposition. It may be either ní with the article, or the pronominal particle i (See § 195).

§ 223. Cách with the á marked long is used as a substantive. It is sometimes preceded by the article: in cách forsammitter, everyone of whom thou judgest. No distinction of genders; Gen. cáich, Dat. do chách.

§ 224. Used as an adjective it is cach, cech every. Neut. cach n-, cach n-; Gen. M. N. caich, cech, cach; Gen. F. Fem. cecha, cacha; Dat. M. F. N. cech, cach, Acc. for all genders cach n-, cach n-; Pl. Fem. cecha, cacha; Dat. loses final b before b, p, cacha.

§ 225. Cech, cach, is often joined to óen (aon), one; cach óen everyone, French (chacun). Followed by a numeral it forms the distributives; cach dú Lat. bini, two and two. (§ 236.)

§ 226. Nechtar either of two, cechtar both may be considered the comparatives or the Dual of cech and nech.

§ 227. The adjective pronouns nech, cech, and cach, are often followed by ái, ae, dé in the sense of Lat. eorum of them
§ 206: each ái, cach é every one of them, cechtar ái, cechtar both of them.

§ 228. Aile, aill (in compounds all), alaile, araile. Lat, alius, another, other, ule uile all (when it follows the noun, it, means "the whole"), are declined like noun-stems in ia (§ 115), excepting, however, Nom. and Acc. Sg. Neut. aill, alaill, araill, = aliud; ala must be distinguished from aile (eile), it is undeclined:

§ 229. Cardinal numbers. The points between óen... deac = 11, &c., show the place the noun numbered occupies: óen chos deac eleven feet.

1 óin, óen (aon); 2 dá, F. dí, N. dán-; (dé- in Compounds);
3 tri (tre- in Comp.); 4 cethir; 5 cóic, cúic; 6 sé; 7 secht- n-;
8 oct, ocht n-; 9 nói n-; 10 deich n-; 11 óen... déc or déac;
12 dá... déac; 20 fiche; 21 óen... fichet or óen... ar fichit;
25 cóic... fichet, or cóic... ar fichit; 30 tricha; 40 cethorcha;
or dá fichit; 50 cóica; 60 sesca; or tri fichit; 70 sechtmoga, -o;
80 ochtmoga or cethor fichit; 90 nócha; 100 cét or cóic fichit
five score, or dá cóicait two fifties; 118 ocht déac ar chét;
120 fiche... ar chét; 150 cóica... ar chét or tri cóicait;
152 dáu cóicat ar chét; 180 ochtmoga... ar chét, or nói fichit
nine score; 200 dá cét (or cetra caicait = four fifties); 210
deich ar dib cetaib; 400 cethir chét; 1,000 mile; 2,000 di
mili; 12,000 di mili déc or dá sé mile; 100,000 cét mile,
1,000,000 mile mile.

§ 230. Dá is declined in the Dual of nouns; a further form
dáu, dó is used when no substantive follows. *Trí* is declined as follows:

````
,,  ,, Gen. *trí n- teora n-
,,  ,, Dat. *trib teoraib*
,,  ,, Acc. *trí teora*
````
M. and Neut. *cethir, F. cetheoir, cetheora*, Neuter aspirates, further, *cethri, cethre* for all genders and cases.

§ 231. The multiples of 10 are Masc. and are declined like *cara* (§ 134); *fiche* 20, Gen. -*ét*, Dat. -*it*; *tricha* 30, Gen. -*at*, Dat. -*it* or -*ait* and so on; when an addition only is made the multiple of ten is put into the Genitive; *ocht fícht* 28, if a multiplication, then into the Pl. (or Dual): *secht trichit = 7 × 30*.

§ 232. *Cét* (céad, ceud) is a neuter *a*-stem (§ 110), *mile* a Feminine *ia*-stem (§ 115).

§ 233. Ordinals:

*Cét-* (in compounds mostly), *cétne* 1st, but when following the noun = *idem*, the same, 2nd *tánaise, ala*, 3rd *tris, tress-* (in compounds), 4th *cethramad, 5th cóiced, 6th sessed, 7th sechtmad, 8th ochtmad, 9th nómad, 10th dechmad, 11th óinmad .. *déc, 12th ala .. déc, ind ala .. déc, 13th tris .. déc, 20th fícht (?) (examples are wanting in O. Irish), 23rd *tris .. fícht* (Gen. of Cardinal number), 47th *sechtmad .. cethorchat, 50th cóicetmad*.

A.D. 565: *isin choiciud bliadain sescat ar CCCCC = (cóic cétaiib).*

§ 234. Numeral Substantives: (1) for Persons, 1 óinar, óenar, M. one person; 2 *dias* Fem. two persons, 3 *triar, a trio, 4 cethrar, 5 cóicer, 6 sesser, 7 mór-jeser, -jeser, 8 ochtar, 9 nóbar, 10 dechenbar; (2) for things, *déde* a couple, tréde these or those three things: *cetharde, 4; sechthe, 7; deichthe 10 things.*

The Dat. or Ablative Sing. with the possessive pronoun is very frequently used adverbially as follows: *meisse móninur,
I in my one person, i.e., I alone; *a triur*, Nom. *triar*, those three, &c.

§ 235. The preposition *fo, fa* (under) prefixed to the cardinal numbers, expresses twice, thrice, &c.; *fodi* twice (*fecht* time = Lat. *vix, vicis* being understood (?); *fo thrí* thrice, *fo ocht* 8 times, *fo deich* 10 times, *fo ocht fichet* (Gen. of cardinal number) 28 times, *fo chóc secht mogat* 75 times. The compound *oenecht, óinecht, óin ñecht* one time, once, needs no preposition.

§ 236. Distributives are expressed by prefixing *cach* every, *cach óen* one by one, *cach dú, cach tri* two and two, three and three, &c.

### VIII.

**Prepositions.**

§ 237. The following govern the Dative:


§ 240. Nouns used as Prepositions, which govern the Genitive: *ar chiunn, ar chenn* before, *i n-agid* (in the face of) against, *do éis* after, behind, *tar éis, ési* after, for, *iar cúl, for cúlu, i n-dead, diaid, i n-degaid* behind, after, *dochum n-to*, towards, *timcheall about, dáig, fo dáig, fo, im dágin, fo bith, fo bithin* on account of.
241. Among the prepositions given at §§ 237-239 *iad, oc, is, ós, la, cen, echtar, ol, amal* are not used in composition with verbs; as regards *co* to and *ó, úa* from, we cannot pronounce with full certainty. It is only in composition we find *ad- Lat. ad* to; *aith-, aid- (ath-, ad-, ed-, id-)*, Lat. *re-*, again; *ind-, inn- Goth. *and-, ávri* implying motion to, or from an object; *od- Goth. *ut* out.

242. Certain prepositions show in compound words a further form in *m-*: *co n-, com-; iarm-* for *iar n-; rem-* for *re n-; tairm-, larm-* for *tar; tremi-, trimi-*, trem-* for *tri; sehm- for sech.* These forms alternate with the simple ones; *conaitecht (con-aith-techt)* he asked, *comtachtmar* we asked, Cfer. *iarom* afterwards, *riam* before. Instead of *fri*, in composition we find the primitive form *frith-*, also *friss-, fress-.* *frescsiu* expectation, for *fres-acsiu* (§ 54), *fris-racacha* I hoped = *(fris-ro-ad-cac/ia).*

§ 243. In O. Irish, as in the early stages of other languages, verbs are often compounded of more than one preposition; *ad-chon-darc* I looked *(aith-con-)*; *im-di-bnim* I circumcise; *adoparar* there is offered *(aith-od-berar, § 73).* In many cases these prepositions are so combined as to be indistinguishable, unless an infixed pronoun (§ 201), or one of the particles *do* or *ro* (§ 251) come between them. In such combinations the preposition *do* changes its initial *d* into *t*. The combinations of more frequent occurrence are:

- *tair-, ter-, tar-* from *do-arr-, ar-, tairissem* constancy.
- *tess-* , *do-ess, tesarbi, defuit*, it was wanting = *do-es-robe (?)*.
- *tör-, tuar-, tur-* , *do-for-, tórmuch* increase, *do-formagart* it is increased.
PREPOSITIONS. 69

tind- " do-ind-, tintúd interpretation.
telar- " do-etar-, cen tetarcor without interpo-
sition.
tód-, túad " do-od-, topur fountain, well.
diud-, tiud- " di-od-, doopir it deprives, diupírt waning (of the moon).
faith-, fath- " fo-aith-, foraitbi he smiled = fo-ro-
aith-tibi.
fód-, fúad- tüad- " fo-od; fócre warning; do-fo-od-
do-quis-, tuis- " do-fo-ess-, doquisim he begets, tuistidi parents.

§ 244. These combinations can, in their turn, be joined to other prepositions: túarasbat they propose, do-þor-as-
gabat; teccomnocuir it befell = ted = (do-aith) -com-nacuir.

§ 245. The composition of words and the combination of their component elements bring under notice some other phonetic facts:

The assimilation of the consonants that come into contact ad-chiu, at-chiu I see (aith), the Perfect is invariably acca = (ath-ca-); at-bail and épil he perishes; frecart he answered, for frith-gart, with fris-gart; ad-gládur I speak to, with its Inf. accaldam; atreba for ad-treba he dwells; cuntgim I build, for con-ud-tegim; forócrad he is described, for fo-
ro-od-garad; tuasulcud release, for do-fo-od-salcind; tec-
comnocuir it happened, for do-aith-com-nacuir; éirge to rise, rising, for ess-ricane;

The suppression of vowels: aisndis to expound, to explain, for as-indis; tecmállad to collect, for do-aith-com-allad; freconda present, for frith-con-dire;

The suppression of consonants: tairngert he promised,
for do-air-con-gert; coimthecht company, protection, for com-im-thecht; dochoimmarrraig he despoiled, for do-chom-imm-ar-raig.

§ 246. At times the preposition forming part of a multiple compound, which is of peculiar importance to its meaning, is repeated in the beginning of the word: comtherchomrac congregation, for com-do-air-com-rac; huatuasailchae, for uad-do-fo-od-sailthaæ absorbed, let loose; asréracht he rose, for ass-ro-ess-racht, thus also, ess-éirge resurrection, with éirge=ess-rige, with the preposition hardly perceptible.

§ 247. The preposition do preserves t as its initial, not only when in combination with other prepositions, as in (§ 243), but also when it coalesces with the root syllable of the compound word: toimlim, tomlim, I eat, spend, consume, for do-melim, has do-melat they eat, &c.; tabur, tabraitn, taibrim I give, shows also do-biur I give; tarat with do-rat, he gave; tic he comes, for do-ic, tânac I came, for do-anac. In the Infinitive, where the connection between preposition and verb is indissoluble, the t never fails to be present: to-mailt to consume, tabairt to give, tochimm to step, to walk, (§ 77, do-ching he goes forward).

§ 247b. The same is to be frequently seen with the particle do when it coalesces with the infixed pronoun (§ 251), especially when preceded by the preposition or conjunction co (n), which then drops its n before the t: cotob sechaim I blame you, for con-do-b-sechaim, coscaim I blame; cotagart he called them together, for con-da-gart, Present congairim I convocate; cutanmélá he will grind us to powder, for con-do-n-mélá, Present melim I grind.

IX.

THE VERB.

§ 248. O. Irish has three conjugations (called by Zeuss "Series"), which correspond in their respective order to the third, first, and fourth Latin Conjugations. In the course of
time, however, the distinction between these several conjugations gradually disappeared. There is no series corresponding to the Latin 2nd Conjugation, i.e., no O. Irish verb-stems end in é.

§ 249. The paradigms of fourteen distinct tense and mood forms can be shown, though the whole of them are not from one and the same verb.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1 Indicative Present</th>
<th>8 Reduplicated Future</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2 Conjunctive or Subjunctive Pres.</td>
<td>9 Redupl. Secondary Future</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 Imperative</td>
<td>10 B-Future</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 Secondary Present</td>
<td>11 B-Future Secondary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 Habitual Present</td>
<td>12 S-Future</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 T-Preterite</td>
<td>13 S-Future Secondary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 S-Preterite</td>
<td>14 Perfect.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

To these may be added certain forms not satisfactorily vouched for, given at § 304, and seqq.

§ 250. In common usage the Secondary Present corresponds to the Latin Imperfect Indicative and Subjunctive; the Secondary Futures to the French Conditional Mood or Tense. The Perfect expresses past time. Most verbs form but one Future and one Perfect, derivative verbs (of 2nd and 3rd Conjugat.) have only the S-Preterite and the B-Future. These two tenses are already found in O. Irish, even in primitive verbs along with other similar formations.

§ 251. The several forms of the verb are frequently preceded by the untranslatable particles no and ro. No is prefixed to the Present Indicative, to the secondary and habitual Present, and Futures; ro precedes the Preterites, and the Pres. Subjunct., the Futures, the secondary Present in its potential and subjunctive use, and it gives to the Indicative Present, and habitual or consuetudinal Present the signification of past time, and at times, to the Present Subjunctive in protasi, the sense of the Latin Future-Perfect in -ero (Futurum exactum), and of the Imperative. Do (du) and (mo mu), the former of which has superseded ro in modern usage, at times take the place of these particles. Do is
somewhat more difficult to define, as in O. Irish it often
serves as a support for the infixed pronominal object (§ 202),
and when thus used must be kept quite distinct from the pre-
position do to, which helps to form compound verbs.

§ 252. Ro in O. Irish is very often inserted between the
prepositions, or between the preposition and the verbal form
of compound verbs, unless a negative (ni, na, nád) or the in-
terrogative particle in (an, I.at. an) precede: for-ro-chon-gart
he commanded, for-con-gur I command; durairngert he fore-
told, for do-ro-air-con-gert, Cfer. tairngire prophecy: fod-
araithmine who mentions it, for fo (for?) -da-ro-aith-
mine, Cfer. for-aith-minedar (Deponent) he calls to mind,
for-aith-mel memory; as-ru-bartatar they said, with as-bert
he said; at-ro-threb he inhabited, for the more modern ro
aittreb; dorolgetha they (sins) are forgiven, for do-ro-rugetha,
Pres. doluigim I forgive; doreilced = do-ro-léced (Preterite
Passive), Pres. dolécim I let, I yield; torchair he fell
= do-ro-chair; foracab he left = fo-ro-aith-gab, Pres. fác-
baim I leave (fágbaim); arna aerbarthar that it be not said,
for ess-ro-berthar, Pres. asbiur I say; atraracht he rose
again, for aith-ro-ass-racht, also as-réracht (§ 246).

§ 253. The Passive has all the tenses of the Active, save
the Preterite. As in Latin, the deponent inflections resemble
in form those of the Passive. The deponent has all the tenses
of the Active, except the secondary. The Deponent verbs
which, even in O. Irish, developed also Active forms, gradually
disappear as a distinct class of verbs, yet are deponent forms
adopted in the usual Active conjugations. This is particularly
the case in the Subjunctive Pres., and in 3. Sing. of the
S-Preterite. In an early stage of the language we find
Deponent inflexions in Pl. of Perfect, Act. and of T Preterite.

§ 254a. The Indicative and Subjunctive Present, the S-Pre-
terite and the Futures have in the Active two sets of forms,
one with short endings, when the verb is a compound, or if
preceded by no, ro, (coro that, to the end that), do, ni, nad
(formæ conjunctae), conjoint forms, the other with longer end-
ings, when the verb stands by itself (*forma absoluta*). In 1st Sing. Indic. Pres. this distinction is not strictly maintained in O. Irish even. The modern Gaelic in Present and Future has kept but the absolute inflexion, in the Preterite, which is usually preceded by ro, or do, both of which aspires the initial consonant of the verb, it has only the conjoint forms. This distinction between conjoint and absolute forms is to some extent maintained in the Passive and Deponent voices.

§ 254b. The 1st and 2nd Pl. Active of the absolute inflexion or conjugation are but sparingly exemplified in O. Irish, so, too, in the later Irish, as regards the Preterites in which the "absolute conjugation" generally was by degrees disused. To judge by extant authorities *-me* and *-mit* i. Pl. *-te* in 2. Pl. are the oldest endings: Pres. *bermme, bermmit, S-Preterite carsimme (carstē) &c.; hence at § 275 (cechnimme), *bērmme* also should be added. In Middle and later Irish we find instead forms in *-mi, -mai, -ti, -tai*, which Stokes repeatedly adopts in his paradigms, e.g. *carstai* you have loved, *tēstai*, you will go, *bērmai*, we will bear; the *a* in *-mai, -tai* is inserted solely on account of a broad vowel suppressed before the ending, especially if the preceding syllable contain no slender vowel, hence *bērmai* instead of *bērammi*. In modern Irish the *i* of these endings, probably through the influence of a secondary accent, is pronounced long; hence O'Donovan, *Ir. Gram.*, p. 219, gives *beirimid* we bear, 2. *beirthi*, and *beirthidh* (*dh* final is not pronounced, Cfer. § 3) ye bear, *fertis*. If the root-syllable contain a broad vowel, then *aoi* (i.e. *i* long preceded by faintly articulated dull vowel, *ūi=uee* in *-queen*) takes its place in the ending: *molamaoid, moltaoi* we, you praise, *molfamaoid, B-Future*, we will praise (§ 25d.)

§ 254c. *File* who is, § 388, *teite* who goes, relative form of *tēit*, i.e. *do-eit* (§ 264c) vary from the usual form of the relative of 3. Sg. in *-es, -as*. So, too, the Perfect form *boie* who was (Stokes' "Goidelica," p. 87, Book of Armagh) (?). With *tēit* we find *telte, teiti* he went, in a Preterite sense, without relative meaning; so too, *luid, luide* he went § 302. In such cases
Stokes inclines to the view that the final -e, -i is a pronoun, either in Nom. Dat. or Acc.: leigth-i duillen he casts a javelin; geibth-i Loeg cloich, L. takes it, a stone: is Cuculainn cobarthe it is C. who would help him. Cf. the Preterites in -ta, -tha, with which some of these forms should probably be numbered: budigthe he thanked.

255. We now give paradigms of the five first tenses (§ 249), which may be classed together as forms of the Present in the wider sense of that term. 1. Conjug. berimm I bear, do-biur I bear to, I give; 2. Conjug. carimm I love; 3. Conjug. lécim I let, I allow (dollécim). For the difference between the absolute (abs.) and conjoint (conj.) forms, see § 254.

Active.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>I</th>
<th>II</th>
<th>III</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>abs.</td>
<td>conj.</td>
<td>abs.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

PRESENT INDICATIVE.

Sg. 1. berimm, dobiur carimm, no charu lécimm, dollécim
2. beri, dobir cari, no chari léci, dolléci
3. berid, dobeir carid, no chara lécid, dolléci
(rel.) beres caras, lécès,
Pl. 1. bermme, doberam carmme, no charam lécme, dollécem
bermit, carmitit, lécmit,
2. berthe, doberid carthe, no charid lécthe, dollécid
3. berit doberat carit no charat lécit, dollécet
rel. berte, carate, lécit,

2. PRESENT CON- (SUB)JUNCTIVE.

Sg. 1. bera dober cara coro char lécea dolléc
2. bere dobere care coro charé léce dolléée
3. berid dobera carid coro chara lécid dollécea
rel. beras caras lécès
Pl. 1. berrme doberam carmme coro charam lécme dollécem
2. berthe doberid carthe coro charid lécthe dollécid
3. berit doberat carit coro charat lécit dollécet
rel. berte rel. carate lécit
### 3. IMPERATIVE.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>I.</th>
<th>II.</th>
<th>III.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

### 4. SECONDARY PRESENT = IMPERFECT.

| Sg. 1. *no berinn* Pl. 1. *no bernnmts* | no *charinn* no *charmnis* | dolleicinn — *mis* |
| 2. — *-tha* 2. — *-the* 2. — *-tha* 2. — *the* 2. — *thea* 2. — *the* |

### 5. HABITUAL PRESENT.

| 3. *no berend* | no *charand* | no *léend* |


§ 258. Verbs of 1st. Conjug. by this tendency to assimilate the vowels, get connected either with the 2nd. or 3rd. Conjug. so that in modern Irish, to all seeming, there are but these two latter Conjugations: *gabaim, capio* I take, *maraim* I abide, *canaim* I sing, *tiagaim* I go, *gonaim* I wound; on the other hand, we have *saigim* I approach, *fodaimim* I endure, *dligim* I deserve, *cingim* I march, *lingim* I jump. O. Irish, however, is not always consistent.
§ 259. The double m of 1. Sing. and Pl. of the absolute inflection is usually written single. Before the endings beginning with a consonant the suppression of the stem-vowel ceases, if else there would ensue too great an accumulation of consonants: predchimme we preach (2nd Conj.).

§ 260. Already in O. Irish we find that compound verbs in 1st. Sg. Pres. often end in -im: for-chanim occurs with for-chun I teach, for-chon-grimm as well as for-con-gur I command, fo-daimim I suffer, dolléim; altchim gloss on ateoch I pray (ad-teoch) 3rd. Sg. ateich. In Middle Irish the 1st. Conjug. also shows forms ending in u, as in 2nd. and 3rd Conjug: we have tongu with the more archaic tong, = (do-pong), I swear. See also togu I choose, déccu I see, I look at.

Some verbs in t of 1st. Conjug. are formed irregularly in 3. Sg. of the conjoint inflection of Ind. Pres: do-diath he sets, 1. do-diut I set; tad-bat he demonstrates, Pass. Sing. 3. tad-badar it is shown; tinfet he inspires, do-in-fedam we inspire, tin-feth, tinfed aspiration.

§ 261. In 1st. Conjug. we find all the types of the Latin 3. Conjug.: alim I bring up, train, Preter. alt he brought up. Fut. 3. Sg. ailfeá, con-garim I call together, frecrain I answer = (frith-garim), Pret. 3. Sg. frisgart, Fut. 3. Sg. fris-géra, at-bail he dies, Pret. 3. Sg. atrubalt, Fut. 3. Sg. athéla, fo-daimim I suffer, Pret. ro dét, Perf. Depon. 1. Sg. fo-ro-damar, Fut. 3. Sg. fo-déma, 3. Pl. fodidmat, maraim I remain, Fut. 3. Sg. mórraid, saigim I seek out, gabim I take, Pret. 1. Sg. ro gabus. Fut. 3. Sg. relative gébas, canim I sing, Perf. 1. Sg. cechan Fut. 1. Sg. cechnat; like the Latin ago, alo;

Mélim I grind, Pret. 3. Sg. ro malt, Fut. 3. Sg. méla, celim I hide, Pret. 3. Sg. ro chelt, Fut. 1. Sg. cél, rethim I run, Perf. 3. Pl. dorertatar, cuintgim I ask, I require, Pret. 3. Sg. conailecht, Fut. 3rd, Pl. condesat, cunntgim I build, Perf. 3. Sg. conrolaig, nigim I wash, Perf. 3. Sg. fonenaig, (Fut. § 287), ithim I eat, Conditional istais they would eat, like Lat. rego, tcgo;
HABITUAL PRESENT.

Orcaim I rave, kill, S-Pret. 3. Pl. oirgset, Fut. 3. Sg. oirgfid, gonaim I slay, wound, Perf. 1. Sg. gegov, Fut. 1. Sg. géna, gegna, like the Latin molo;

Tiagaim I go, Fut. 1. Sg. tíasu, riadaim I journey, ride, like Latin dico, ędziω I march;

Ibim I drink, sessaim I stand (Depon. § 336, Pret. § 340), like Latin bibo, sísto;

Ad-grennim I persecute; Perf. (§ 295, Fut. § 287), fo-gliunn, -glenim I learn, Perf. 3. Sg. roe-gland, cinguim I go forward, Perf. 3. Sg. cechaing, (Fut. 3. Sg. § 288), lingim I jump, Perf. 3. Sg. leblaing, (Fut. § 288), bongaim I break, Pret. 3. Sg. bocht, (Fut. § 287), ticim I come = do-icim, Perf. 1. Sg. tánac, 1. Sg. tí, S-Pret. 3. Sg. tí, 3. Pl. tissat like Lat. prehendo, fugio; aingim, I protect, stands alone, 3. Sg. conjoint, no ainich, no anich, Pret. anacht he protected, (Fut. § 286, Infin. § 370);

Lenim I cleave to, Perf. 3. Sg. lil, Fut. 3. Pl. lilit, glenim I adhere to, Perf. 3. Sg. ro giuil, (Fut. § 276), renim I give Perf. 3. Sg. rír, (Fut. § 276), crenim I buy, (Perf. § 298, Fut. § 310), clunim I hear, Perf. 1. Sg. ro chúala, Fut. 3. Pl. cechlafat, sernim, I narrate, discourse, like Lat. lino, cerno.

§ 262. In 2nd Conjug. we have (a) denominative verbs, i.e., verbs derived from nouns, (Pret. § 269, Fut. § 282), like laudo I praise, τυάω I honour: biathaim I feed, from biath, biad food, adcobraim I long for, from accbor lust, will, mar-baim I kill, from marb dead; (b) primitive verbs like Lat. domo, sedo: molaim I praise, (Pret. § 269, Fut. § 282), scar-aim I separate, (Pret. § 269, Fut. § 277) in-súdaím I throw.

§ 263. In like manner the 3rd. Conj. contains,

(a) Denominatives, (Pret. § 269, Fut. § 282), as Lat. custo-dio I keep, guard, ἀλλάσσω I change, φυλάσσω I guard: áir-mim I count, from áram number; cumachteagim I prevail over, from cumachte power, foillsigim I explain, disclose, from
follus, foillsech clear; sudigim I place, from sude seat, aili-gim I change, from aile = alius, another.

(b) Primitive verbs, as Lat. fodio I dig, τάπω, I wear out, τασσω I put in order, gudimm, no guidiu I pray, Perf. 1. Sg. ro gád, scuirim I unyoke, I cease, (Pret. § 269), rigim I extend, I reach, Perf. 3. Sg. reraig, scuchim I depart, Perf. 3. Sg. ro scáich, scáig, no ráidiu I speak, (Pret. § 269), tibim I laugh, (Pret. § 269).

§ 264. To 3rd. Conj. belong cíim I see (§ 54), Perf. 1. Sg. acca, conacca, (Fut. § 276), and gníim I do, (Pret. § 273, Fut. § 277) with their compounds, as adchíu, déccu I see, dogniu I do, fogníu I serve. The Conjunctive of dogniú is to be noticed: Sg. 1. dogneo, 2. dogné, 3. dogné, Pl. 1. dognem, 2. dogneid, 3. dognet, Cfer. biu I am.

§ 264b. The verb gudimm I pray, oscillates between the 3rd. and 1st. Conjug: no guidiu I pray, 3rd, nosn-guid he begs them, 1st. Conj.

§ 264c. It is difficult to discern the radical syllable of certain verbs:

Root av: con-óí, for-com-ai he preserves, Imperative 2. Pl. com-id. In Zeuss it is accounted to belong to 1st. Conj., but to judge by 3. Sg. Pres. Pass. in for-dom-chom-aither I am preserved (§ 329), it is of 3rd Conj.

Root sav: no soi-siu thou turnest away, do-soi he turns to, co ru thóí he is turned to, do-soat they turn to, Pass. imme-soither whither it is turned 3. Conj.; tintúuth (do-ind-óuth) interpretation, translation.

Root (p)ent: con état they obtain, Pass. ni étar it is not found; do-éit, tét it he goes, he goes to; Imper. 3. Sg. taet, toet=(taeted), (see § 64), Pl. 2. tait=(taitid), Pret. (or Perf.?), dotháet, tothóet; fris-tait= (fris-taitet) they go against, they oppose; Fut. § 287; tuitim I fall=(do-fo-do-étim, (§ 54, Fut. § 287).

Root enc: ticim = do-icim I come, ricim = ro-icim, I reach, con-icim I can, (Fut. § § 287, 284, Perf. § 299).
6. THE T-PRETERITE.

§ 265. *T or D* (of the root \( da = dha ? \)), *S* (of root \( as \)), *B* of root \( bu = bhu \) are added to the root of verbs to form moods and tenses. *T* forms only the Preterite; *T* is immediately suffixed to the root of the verb, which in 1. and 3. Pl. has Deponent endings, (Cfer. § 290, the Perf.). Paradigm from *as-biur*

I say:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg. 1. asruburt</th>
<th>Pl. 1. asrubartmar</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. asrubirt</td>
<td>2. asrubartid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. asrubert, -bart</td>
<td>3. asrubartatar.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ 266. Thus do the following verbs of 1st. Conj. whose root ends in \( r, l, c, g, \) or a vowel form their Preterite:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pres.</th>
<th>Pret. Sg. 3.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>atbail, (Sg. 3.)</em></td>
<td><em>atrubalt</em> he died;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>alim,</em></td>
<td><em>alt</em> he trained;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>celim,</em></td>
<td><em>celt</em> he hid;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>gelim,</em></td>
<td><em>gelt</em> he grazed;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>tomlim,</em></td>
<td><em>dorumalt</em> he consumed;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>frecraim,</em></td>
<td><em>frisgart</em> he answered;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>airimim,</em></td>
<td><em>arroël</em> he accepted;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>doemim,</em></td>
<td><em>do-r-ét</em> he veiled;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>daimim,</em></td>
<td><em>ro dét</em> he suffered;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>dinim,</em></td>
<td><em>dith</em> he sucked;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>orcim,</em></td>
<td><em>ro ort</em> he ravaged.*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>éirgim,</em></td>
<td><em>étracht</em> he rose;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>cuintgim,</em></td>
<td><em>conaithecht</em> he sought for,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>requested;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>toraig (Sg. 3.)</em></td>
<td><em>toracht</em> he came;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>arutaing (do.),</em></td>
<td><em>arutacht</em> he repaired;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bongaim, bongim,</em></td>
<td><em>bocht</em> he broke, he reaped,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>topacht</em> he struck off;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>no anich (Sg. 3.)</em></td>
<td><em>anacht</em> he protected;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* N.B.—the suppression of \( c \) in *ort*, Cfer. (§ 53).
THE PRETERITE.

iarmafoich (Sg. 3.), iarfact, iarmifocht, he questioned;
inchosig (do.), inchoisecht it signified;
doindnaich (do.), doindnaicht he distributed.

atbath he died, siacht, ro fiacht = riacht he arrived, attained, are isolated Preterites of this class.

§ 267. In 1. Sg. u gives place at times to e or a: dorét I defended, conaitecht I sought, docoad I came, inrualad I stumbled upon; in 2. Sg. i is replaced by a, ai: contacht-su thou hast sought; in 3. Sg. we find in Middle Irish forms with i: birt she bore, atrubairt; in the Plural forms the a does not regularly appear in the root syllable: asbertatar they said; in 3. Plur. a few isolated Active forms occur: ad-ro-bartat they offered, geltat they grazed, conaithechtat they sought.

§ 268. In later Irish the T-Preterite passes into the inflexion of the S-Preterite: tormaltusI consumed, do-r-ar-ger-tais-siu thou hast promised; (tairngire promise = do-air-con-gaire); 3. Pl. atbersat they said = modern Irish dubhradar they said; ro geltsat they ate up, atbathsat they died, (O. Ir. atbathatar); altsat they educated, they fostered.

7. S-PRETERITE.

269. The S-Preterite, like the B-Future (§ 282), is mainly formed by verbs which in the Present follow the 2nd and 3rd Conjug. Denominative verbs are restricted to this Preterite. The characteristic s is suffixed to the stem of the Present.
§ 270. For *caris* we find ever more frequently *carais*, like *scarais* he departed, &c., for *dollécius* we frequently find *dollécus, imrórdus* I thought for *im-ro-radius*.

§ 271. Of the few verbs of the 1st Conj. which have an S-Preterite (mainly those whose root ends in *b* or *t*) we may instance O. Ir. *ro gabus* I took, Pres. *gabim*. In Middle Irish, generally in the later language, the S-Preterite is a usual form with many other verbs of the 1st. Conj. Concerning the change of the T-Preterite and the Perf. according to the analogy of the S-Preterite, See §§ 268 and 303.

§ 272. We must distinguish the 3. Sg. Pres. which, by the prefixing of *ro* bears a past meaning, from the 3. Sg. of the conjoint inflection: Pret. *ro chreit*, Pres. *ro chreti* he believed; *ro rìgì* he stretched forth.

§ 272b. In "Three Middle Irish Homilies," Preface, p. ix, Stokes has lately accounted certain forms of verbs of 2nd Conj. similar to *ro chreti* (of which he makes no express mention), as peculiar forms of the Imperfect: *ro labrai* he spoke, *ro scribai* he wrote; but especially (without the *ro*) *adcobra* he desired. "These forms like *nat-labrai* Félire, Dec. 22, (Welsh *lafarodd*), *frismbruchtaí* Ibid, Nov. 30, *ro pritchai* Egerton 93, p. 3, a 1., *rolassai*, Cormac's Glossary, B. s. v. gaire, rothinaí, Rawlinson B. 512, p. 7, b. 1., *ro-d-scribai* Goidel. p. 106, (Welsh *ysgrifodd*), *adcobra*, Fiacc's Hymn—28, 45, agree with Welsh forms in -*awd*, (Zeuss, p. 925), now-a-days-odd, (here *d* has often arisen from *y*). And I take them to have been originally Imperfects in *áyat*, answering to the Lithuanian forms in *ójó*, Skrit. in *ayat*, Bopp's Comparative Grammar, ii. 396. The abnormal forms in -*tai, -ta*, of which some are cited by Zeuss (Ebel's edition, p. 456), were likewise probably Imperfects."

§ 274. In 3. Sg. the Deponent ending often occurs: ro charastar, ro suidigestar together with ro char, ro suidig he put.

§ 275. The root syllable is either (a) preserved, or (b) after the extrusion of its vowel is contracted with the reduplication syllable into one syllable with é, (§ 75). In O. Ir. this formation is mainly followed by those primitive verbs, the root of which ends in r, l, m, or n, Cfer. the S-Future (§ 285). Paradigms of (a) from canim, Lat. cano I sing, for-chun I teach, (Perf. cechan § 290); of (b) from berimm I carry, do-biur I give, (Pret. burt § 265).

8. FUTURE.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>conj.</th>
<th>abs.</th>
<th>conj.</th>
<th>abs.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sg. 1. forcechun, cechna, cechnat</td>
<td>dobér, béra, bérat</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. forcechnae, cechnae</td>
<td>dobérae, bérae</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. forcechna, cechnid, rel. cechnas, dobéra, bério, rel. béras</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 1. forcechnam, (cechnimm)</td>
<td>dobémam, bérmmi, -mit</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. forcechnid, (cechnithe)</td>
<td>dobério, bérthe</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. forcechnat, cechnit (rel. cechnite)</td>
<td>dobért, bér, rel. bérte</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

9. SECONDARY FUTURE (CONDITIONAL).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg. 1. cechninn Pl. (cechnimmis)</th>
<th>Sg. 1. bérinn Pl. bérmmis</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. cechnad cechnitis</td>
<td>2. bérth the bérthe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. cechnad cechnis</td>
<td>3. bérad bértis</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ 276. Forms (a) with Reduplication and radical syllable preserved:

ni didemam we will not suffer, foidmat they will suffer, Perf. Depon. damar, Pres. fo-daimim, 1st Conj;

gignid he shall be born, Perf. Dep. génar, Pres. Dep. gnail her he is begotten, 3rd Conj. (§ 336);
REDUPLICATED FUTURE AND CONDITIONAL. 83

gegna I will slay, Perf. gegon, Pres. gonaim, 1st Conj.
no gigius I will ask, Pl. 2. gigeste, ro gigsed he will have asked, Imperat. ni gessid pray ye not.
adcichitis they would see, Perf. acca, Pres. adchíu, I see, 3. Conj.
dogega he shall choose, Perf. doróigu he chose, Pres. togaim (Root gus) 1. Conj.
asviriu I will spend, Perf. asvir, Pres. asrenim, 1. Conj.
lilit they will cleave to, Perf. lil, Pres. lenim, 1. Conj.
no giglad he might adhere, Perf. ro giuil, Pres. glenim, 1. Conj.
fo-chichur I will throw; Sg. 3. Conditional fochichred, to be distinguished from focheird he throws, with which it occurs in Leabhar na Uidhre, p. 70a, 4, (§ 295).
To these may be added a reduplicated S-Future (§ 288)
§ 276b. Carim I love, 2. Conj., shows instances of a reduplicated Future: ni con cechrat act ni bas toil doib (Gloss. on “Men shall be lovers of themselves”); they will not love but the thing which is will to them, i.e., they will love only what they desire; it usually forms the B-Future (§ 282).
§ 277. Forms like (b) dobér, béra:
méraid he shall abide, Pres. marim, 1. Conj.
frisgéra he will answer, Pret. frisgart, Pres. 3. Sg. fris-gair, 1. Conj.
scémait we will depart, Pret. 3. Sg. scarais, Pres. 1. Sg. scarim, 2. Conj.
conséra he will destroy, Pres. 1. Sg. coscraim, 2. Conj.
atbélá he will die, Pret. atrubalt, Pres. 3. Sg. atbail. 1 Conj.
ebélá he will educate, Perf. 3. Sg. ebail, Pres. 1. Sg. eblim.
nad céI which I will not hide, Pret. ro chelt, Pres. celim, 1. Conj.
tomélá he will consume, Pret. dorumalt, Pres. tomlim, 1. Conj.
dogén, digéon I will do, Pret.dorignius, Pres.dogniu, 3. Conj.
etir-genat they shall experience, Pres. itar-gninim I understand;
cossénat they will contend, Pres. cosnaim;
du-em-sa I will protect, duéma he will defend, Pret. dorét he veiled.
fo-déma he will suffer, with fodialmat they shall suffer, Perf. damar, Pret. dét, Pres. i. Sg. fodaimim, i. Conj.

nod lemad he who would venture it, Pres. Depon. ru-la-imur I dare, 3. Conj.
gébas who will take, Pret. ro gabus, Pres. gabim, cap-i-o I take, 1. Conj.

§ 278. The inflection of this Future recalls that of the Present Conjunctive. The 1. Sg. conjoint inflection is abnormal: forcechun (as in Indic. Pres. dobiur, dobúr); asririu I will spend is irregular in 3. Sg. too, asriri, but Cfer. (§ 310).

§ 279. The Future without reduplication doreg, raga, I will come, belongs to this formation to judge from its inflection:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>conj.</th>
<th>abs.</th>
<th>Condit.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sg. 1.</td>
<td>doreg</td>
<td>rega, riga, ragat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>dorega</td>
<td>rega, raga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>dorega</td>
<td>ragaid, (rel.) ragus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 1.</td>
<td>doregam</td>
<td>rigmi, regmaid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>doregaid</td>
<td>rigthi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>doregat</td>
<td>regait</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

e in the root syllable is the most ancient, but i or a appears in its stead, a under the influence of the a of the conjoint of this formation. If we meet occasionally with the spelling doréga, rigad (with a long vowel) this is an imitation of dobéra.

§ 280. The formation described under (a) disappears in course of time. Even in O. Irish we find fodéma he will suffer with fodialma, góna, and gegna. I will wound, slay: for-chunub, (B-Future, § 282) with for-cechun I will teach. There
are some isolated instances of the characteristic of the B-Future being added: *ririub* for O. Irish *ririu* I will sell; *con cech-lafat* that they shall hear, with Fut. Depon. *ro chechladar* (§ 346). Thus too, from *(b)* O. Ir. *bérad* I will bear, has come the modern Irish *béarfad* I will bring.

§ 281. Most of the old Futures in *é* have in the later language changed this their characteristic into *éo*: modern Irish *eibeolad* I will die, Pres. *eiblim* (O. Irish Sg. 1. *atbél*, Pres. Sg. 3. *atbail*), *coiseónad* I will maintain, Pres. *cosnaim*, *coingeóbad* I will hold, Pres. *congbhaim* (a compound of O. Irish *gabim* I take), *freigeórad* I will answer, Pres. *freagraim*. This formation is adopted by the verbs in *-igim*, and other denominatives, and by some dissyllabic verbs in *-il,-in,-ir,-is*: *maireóbhad* I will kill, Pres. *marbhaim* (from marb dead), *ceingeólad* I will bind, Pres. *ceanglaim*, (from O. Ir. *céngal* cingulum, a tie), *foillseóchad* I will show, Pres. *foillsighim* (from follus plain, open, clear).

10 and 11. B-FUTURE AND CONDITIONAL.

§ 282. This formation like the S-preterite is mainly to be found in 2. and 3. Conjug. The Denominatives are restricted to this Future. Its name implies a reference to the Lat. *ambabo*, the characteristic *B* of which is traced up the root *bhü*. The characteristic *B* or *F* is suffixed to the present stem.

10. FUTURE.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>II.</th>
<th>III.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>abs.</td>
<td>conj.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sg. 1. carfa, -fat,</td>
<td>no charub léicfe,-set,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. carfe,</td>
<td>no charfe léicfe,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. carfid, rel. carfas, no charfa léicfid,rel.léicfes,dolléicfes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 1. carfimme, -mit,</td>
<td>no charfam léicfimme,-mit,dolléicfem</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. carfithe,</td>
<td>no charfid léicfithe,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. carfit, rel. carfite, no charfut. léicfit,rel.léicfite,dolléicfet.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
11. CONDITIONAL OR SECONDARY FUTURE.

Sg. 1. carfinn Pl. carfinnis Sg. 1. léicfinn Pl. léicfinnis
2. carfetha carfethe 2. léicfetha léicfethe
3. carfad carfitis. 3. léicféd léicfitis.

§ 283. The stem-vowel of the Present, which in other cases is suppressed, remains before the characteristic, if by dropping it out, too great a concourse of consonants be the result. The vowel when preserved is followed by b instead of f, as characteristic of the Future: predchibid he will preach, foluibtithye shall reign, do-sn-aidlibea he will visit them, Pres. do-da-aidlea, 2nd Conjug., he visits her.

§ 284. The B-Future is frequently used along with other Futures: ni aicfela he will not see, with ad-cichitis, Pres. ad-chiu; geinfes who shall be born, with gignid (§ 276). In the later language it becomes a prevalent form, and extends to verbs of the 1st Conjunct.: do-icfa, ticfa he will come, with the S-Future tis I will come, Pres. ticim; arom-fo-imfeaa he will receive me, Pres. ar-fo-imima; nodn-ailfeaa he will educate him, Pres. alim; oirgid he will slay (S-Preterite oirgset they laid waste, with T-Pret. ro-ort (§ 266), Pres. orgim, orcim, (§ 67); dot-emfet-su they will defend thee, (Cfer. § 277).

12 and 13. S-FUTURE AND CONDITIONAL.

§ 285. The S-Future is very often used in a subjunctive and optative sense. Like the reduplicated Future (§ 275), it is all but restricted to verbs of 1st Conjug. and indeed to such as end their radical syllable in a guttural (c, g), a dental (t, th) or s. The characteristics are suffixed immediately to this final consonant, and assimilates it to itself (§ 54); inside the word the spelling fluctuates between ss and s. In the later language this Future disappears. Paradigms of tiagaim I go, for-tiagaim I help.

§ 287. A list of further well-established instances of the S-Future: *(Cfer. §§ 320, 343)*:

no *tes* I will flee, Pres. *techim*, Perf. (*§ 295*);
cu *dusésa* *(for sés-sa)* that I may pursue, Pres. 3. Sg. *do-seich*;

*inchoissised* it might signify, Pres. 3. Sg. *in-chosig*, Pret. (*§ 262*);

acht *conelís* if thou but pray, Pres. 1. Sg. *cuíntgim*, Pret. (*§ 262*);

dusi he will avenge, Pres. 3. Sg. *dofich*;
iarmid-oised *(for źoised)* he who would ask about it, Pres. 3. Sg. *iarma-źoich*, Pret. (*§ 262*);
cia *rosme* though we reach, Pres. Pl. 3. *ni rochet*;
doindin he will give up, *doindnisin* I would give up, Pres. *do-ind-naich*, Pret. (*§ 262*);
adnaissi thou wilt bury, Pres. second. Pass. adnaicthe he was buried, Infin. adnacul;

co tora that he may come, Pres. 3. Sg. toraig, Pret. (§ 262);

ro sia he will come, Pret. ro sinacht (§ 262);

do-fu-thris-se I would wish, dúthraís thou wilt wish, Pres.

3. Sg. dúthraic he wishes (Cfer. § 79), Perf. Depon. (§ 349);

immechoimaírse he would ask, Pres. Pass. 3. Sg. imme-

chom-arcar, Perf. Depon. (§ 349);

condarias (Sg. 1.) Gloss on, “which I am forced to bind,”

Pres. con-ríug I tie, Cfer. (§ 288);

corrius until I come, ro ís, ris-sa I will attain, Pres.

1. Sg. ru icim, 3. ric, Perf. ro anac, ránac, (§ 299);

cor tì until he come, Pl. 3. co tissat, Pres. ticim, Perf.

(§ 299);

coris thou wilt be able, ma chotismis if we can [do] it, 

Pres. 3. Sg. con-íc, Perf. Depon. (§ 347);

comuir he will attain, comairsem we will attain (Pres. com-

air-íc-);

fuirsitis they would find, Pret. Pass furecht it has been 

found;

air-fum-ré-se he will detain me, Pres. cíd aridsfuirig what 

withholds.

ni dèrsid desert ye not, Pres. ni dìríg she lets not go;

nochon eruś I will not rise, aсс-éirse łt they will rise again;

Pres. 1. Sg. éirgim, Pret. as-réacht (§ 266);

atresat they will rise, Pres. 3. Pl. atregat, Pret. atracht 

(§ 266);

dlessaind I would earn, deserve, Pres. dligim;

dofonusa-sa I will wash, Pres. do-fo-nug (nigim), Perf.

(§ 295);

condesat they will seek out, Pres. 3. Sg. con-daig;

nì sàis approach thou not, Pres. saigim;

ro sasat they will say, Pres. 3. Sg. (rel.) saiges;

toissed he would swear, ma fris-tossam if we renounce,

Pres. 1. Sg. tong I swear;
fulós I will support, *amal fundló* like as he will bear it, Pres. 3. Sg. *fo-loing*, (Cfer. § 288);

nad *fochomolsam* which we cannot bear with, Perf. *fo-coim-lac-tar* they put up with;

*co chotabosad-si* that he might break you to bits (for *con-dob-bosad*), Pres. *com-boing* he breaks, confringit, Pret. *bocht* (§ 266);

*arutais-siu* thou wilt restore, Pres. 3. Sg. *arutaing*, Pret. (§ 266).

*ni cuimsimmis* we would not be able, Pres. 3. Sg. *cumaing*;

*in-restais* they strove to assail, Pres. *inréith* he invades, ravages, (Cfer. § 354b);

*istais* they might eat, Pres. 1. Sg. *ithim*;

*fotimidiris* may'st thou perfume, Pres. 1. Sg. *fotimidiriut* I perfume, I fumigate;

*fris-tait* they oppose (§ 264c) coni *frithtaised* lest he should oppose;

*toethsat*, *totsat* they will fall, *dofoethsad* he would fall, *con-do-sitis* (for *dothsitis?*) that they might fall, Pres. 1. Sg. *tuitim* (for *do-fo-thitim*, § 264c);

*co n-dairbais* that thou mayst show, *don-aid-bsed* that he would show, Pres. 3. Sg. *du-ad-bat* he demonstrates, Pass. *tad-badar*;

*docoi* he will come, Perf. *dochóid*, *do-chúaid* (§ 301);

*atchous* I will declare, Perf. *atchúaid* he explained (301);

*don fe* may he carry us, Pres. 1. Sg. *fedim*, *imme-fedat* they carry about;

*im-roimset* they will sin, Perf. Depon.; *imme-ru-mediар* (read, *-medair*) he sinned (§ 349);

*co ingriastais* that they might persecute, Pres. 3. Sg. *ingreinn*, Perf. (§ 295);

§ 288. Some few verbs are shown to be in S-Future with reduplication;

silisimi-ní we will cut down, Perf. 3. Sg. selaiğ (for sešlaig) (§ 295);

fo-lilsat with fo-lossat, they will endure, sustain, Pres. fo-loing, fu-laing he suffers, he bears;

cichsed he would go, Pres. cingim, 1st Conjug. Perf. cech-aing (§ 295);

memais, commema it will fall, break, 3. Pl. com-mebsat (for memsat), Perf. 3. Sg. memaid (§ 295) (maided a defeat, a rout);

cotarblais thou shouldst jump, Perf. tarbling, leblaing, Pres. 1. Sg. lingim (§ 45);

ni chaemais thou wilt not be able, ni caemsat they will not be able, with ni cuimsin I may not be able, are somewhat more doubtful, Pres. cumaing;

§ 289. The S-Future which preserves the final letter of the root, together with s is not to be found in O. Irish. The forms regarded as such are either misunderstood, or admit of another explanation: for hona cumachtaigset which they may not obtain (Ebel’s Zeuss addendum to p. 468, 2.), the MS. has hona cumachtaigfet: foruraithminset (Gloss on meminisse, Ebel’s Zeuss, p. 468) is an S-Preterite.

14. PERFECT.

§ 290. The Perfect is not to be met with in Denominative verbs. Most Perfects are formed from roots with middle a. We may thus distinguish three types: (a) The reduplication is either preserved or has dropped off. (b) The root syllable has long a in the Sg. as, to the Pl., that is questionable; the reduplication has dropped off. (c) The root and reduplication syllable are contracted into one syllable with é long. Paradigms of canim I sing, 1st. Conj. gudim I pray, 3rd. Conj. aith-gnim I know, 3rd. Conj.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type</th>
<th>Sg. 1.</th>
<th>Sg. 2.</th>
<th>Sg. 3.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a.</td>
<td>ceechan</td>
<td>ro gád</td>
<td>aithgén</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b.</td>
<td>ceechan</td>
<td>ro gád</td>
<td>aithgén</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c.</td>
<td>cechuin</td>
<td>ro gáid</td>
<td>aithgéuin, -géoin</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
§ 291. The 1. and 2. Sg. are distinguished by suffixing the emphatic particles -sa, -su; cechan-sa 1. Sg. cechan-su 2. Sg. In 1. and 3. Pl. the endings are Deponent (Cfer. T-Preterite, § 265); yet do we find isolated forms like gegnait they slew, with gegnatar, Sg. 1. gegon, Pres. gonaim I wound. In Middle Irish there occurs a deponent form for 2. Pl. also: O. Ir. tancaid ye came (§ 299), = Middle Ir. tancaibar.* In Pl. unprecedented “absolute” (§ 245) inflections are formed: cachnaitir they sang = O. Ir. cechnatar, tair-cechnatar they prophesied; báir beside bátar, ro bátar they were; memdaitir they broke; fémmir we slept (§ 295).

§ 292. The Perfects formed on (a) cechan have frequently dropped the reduplicated syllable, which has either left no trace of itself, or by means of its vowel e has changed the verbal prefix ro into roi (§ 19): for-roi-chan he foretold, &c. Some Perfects retain not even a vestige of reduplication: ad-chon-darc I saw, do-chóid he came (§ 302).

§ 293. The vowel of the reduplication syllable is e, seldom a: fris-racacha I hoped, contracted and assimilated from ro-ad-cecha; later instances: cachain he sang, tathaim he repose.

§ 294. The Perfect is formed immediately from the root; there is no difference like that of the Conjugation of the Present. Perfects like til he adhered, dedaig he overthrew, show that the nasal (n) does not belong to the root, yet the nasal inside the word passes into the formation of the Perfect in the case of root syllables in nd and nn in all known instances.

§ 295. A list of divers Perfect forms connected with cechan Paradigm (a):

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pl. 1. cechnammar</th>
<th>ro gadammar</th>
<th>aithgénammar</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. cechnaid</td>
<td>ro gadaid</td>
<td>aithgénaid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. cechnatar</td>
<td>ro gadatar</td>
<td>aithgénatar.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Modern Ir. tàngabhar.
dessid he sat down, *in-dessid* it had sunk, 3. Pl. desetar, 
in-desetar (Root sad);

*aro-b-roi-nasc* for I have betrothed you = *(ar-ιοβ-)*, 3. ro 
nenaisce, Pres. fo-naiscim 1st. Conj.;

gegon I slew, 3. gegoin, geoguin, Pres. gonaím 1st. Conj. 
(Fut. § 280);

*fiu* he slept, 1. Pl. femmir 2. febair, 3. feotar, Pres. 3. Sg. 
foaid (§ 56);

do rertatar they ran, Pres. 1. Sg. rethim (Fut. § 287);

memaid he broke, 3. Pl. memdatar, mebdatar, corraim-
detar (Fut. § 288);

3. Sg. fo-chefid (Cfcr. § 276);

tach he fled (also spelled tách), Pl. 3. tachatar, Pres. 
1. Sg. tachim, (Scotch Gaelic teichim) (Fut. § 287);

*ad-roi-thach* I intreated, Pres. 1. Sg. ateoch (Fut. § 287);

ro selach I smote (for se'slach), Pret. Pass. ro slechta they 
were destroyed (Fut. § 288);

foselgatar they besmeared, Pres. fo-sligim;

reraig he stretched forth, Pres. rigim;

con-reraig he bound, Pres. con-ring I tie (Fut. § 288);

fonenaig he cleansed, Pres. 1. Sg. do-fo-nug (Fut. § 287);

ro-senaich he dripped (for se'snaig), S-Pret. 3. Sg. snigis;

lelgatar (i. Iomraiset), Pres. ligim I lick (?);†

do ommalgg (om- ?) I milked, Pres. bligim (§ 41);

cronotaiг he built up, Pres. cunutgim (con-ud(od)-tegim);

rom ebal he educated me, rott eblatar they educated thee, 
Pres. eblim, (Fut. § 277);

*in-roi-grann* I persecuted, ad-roi-gegrannatar they perse-
cuted, Pres. 3. Pl. in-grennat (Fut. § 287);

roe-glaind he learned, Pres. fo-gliunn I learn;

ro sescaing he jumped, Pres. scinnim;

sescaing he leaped out, Pres. scingim;

echaing, he went, Pres. cingim, (Fut. § 288);

† In the same text (L. U. p. 57b, 19), the Book of Leinster has *fogeltat* (§ 267).
do-sephainn he expelled, 3. Pl. do-sephnatar, do-roiphnetar, tafnetar, Pres. do-sennim (§ 56);
dedaig he suppressed, Pres. dingim, 3. Pl. for-dengat they subdue;
com-baig he shattered (with bocht, § 266), Pres. 3. Sg. com-boing (Fut. § 287);
focoimlactar they endured, Pres. 3. Sg. fo-loing he sustains, supports, (Fut. § 287);
fris-racacha I hoped, acca, conacca I saw, Pres. 1. Sg. ad-chiu, acciu, fris-aicet they await (Fut. § 284 and § 346);

§ 296. The following are formed from roots ending in a: 
bebe he died (Cfer. § 303); nachim rind-ar-pai-se that he has not cast me off, 3. Pl. innarpatar (Cfer. § 303), Pres. ind-ar-benim; immrera he has started on a journey, Pres. im-raim (used of sea voyages).

§ 297. Of the same formation as ro-gad I prayed, 3rd. Conj. is ro scáich, scáig he passed by, Pres. scuchim I depart, 3rd. Conj.

§ 298. Of active forms we have belonging to (c) ad-gén:
ar-ro-chér I have redeemed, 3. Sg. do-rad-chiuir, Pres. crenim I buy, taid-chur ransom;
ro giuil he adhered to, Pres. glenim (Fut. § 276);
ro tais-feoin he showed, Pres. tais-fenat they show.

§ 299. The Perfect anac stands in a class apart (Skrit. anamça), do-anac, tánac I came, Pres. 3. Sg. tic, 3. Pl. tecat; ro anac, ránac I reached, I arrived at, Pres. 3. Sg. rie, 3. Pl. recat.

Sg. 1. tánac  Pl. 1. tánccamar
2. tánac  2. tánceid, (later) táncaibar
3. tánic  3. tánccatar.

Other Compounds: taírnic (do-air-anic) it happened (Fut. § 286); imma-com-arnic (-air-anic) doib they fell in with
Pres. *imm-aircet* (for *air-icet*) they come together, they meet together.

§ 300. Perfects of roots with *i*:
- *lil* he adhered, 3. Pl. *lettar*, Pres. *lenim* (Fut. § 276);
- *rir* he gave, *as-rir* he sold, Pres. *as-renat* they restore (Fut. § 276);

§ 301. Perfects of roots with *u*:
- *ad-chúa* he explained, 1. Pl. *ad-coidemmar*;
- *ro bá* I was, 3. *ro bói*, *ro bá*, *rabi*, *bu*, he was. 3. Pl. *bátar*, Pres. *bín* (Root *bhū*);

§ 302. The Perfect *fúar* I found is probably to be decomposed into *fu* (preposition *fo*, *fu*) and *ar*, Cfr. *frith* he, she, it was found, (Perf. Pass. § 328); 3. Sg. *fúair*, 1. Pl. *fúarammar*, 3. *fúaratar*;


§ 303. In later Irish the old Perfects are repeatedly transformed after the analogy of the S-Preterite, or are superseded by it: *tanacus* I came, 2. Sg. *-cais*; *dochúa dus* I went, I came; *cia ro tóipniset* Gloss on ce *dosefnatar* although they hunted him (§ 295); *leblingisetar* they jumped, *tar-blingis* he jumped, Pres. *lingim* (§ 295); Modern Ir. *ro* (*do*) *chonnarcas* I saw = O. Ir. *con-darc*. Thus *bevais*, for *bebe* he died (§ 296); *co re
FURTHER TENSE FORMATIONS.

§ 304. Whitley Stokes in his dissertations on the O. Irish verbs (Contributions to Comparative Philology, vi. vii.) was the first to call attention to other tense-formations which appear in scattered instances, and are as yet not fully established.

§ 305. B-Preterite: *feraib* alternates, with *ferais* he gave, so too *anaib* he remained with *anais*; *bruchtaiib* he vomited, with *brúchtis*; *ma ro sellaib = ma ro sillis* if thou hast seen.

§ 306. D-Preterite, gathered from few, and as yet somewhat uncertain instances: *damdatar* (i.e. *forodmatar*) they suffered, occurring in the "Féilire" (Calendar of festivals) Oct. 15 in three MSS., in Prologue of same glossed *ro damsat* in two MSS., (perhaps a transposition of *dadmatar (?)* § 80).

§ 307. An U-Preterite must, we think, be admitted: *riadu* from *riadaim* I ride, *fuacru* she announced, Pres. *fócair = fo-od-gair* he makes known. Cfer. O. Gaul. *iepor, ieuru* he did, he made, connected with O. Ir. *iúrad* it was done.

§ 308. T-Future. Of this we have certain examples in atbert I will say, *bertait* they shall bring, with unmistakable leaning to the reduplicated Fut. (§ 277), *mértait* with *mérait* they will remain; *gébtait* they will take, with *gébait*; *taitnébtaît* they will shine. Thus too with a leaning to the B-Future, (§ 282), *césfaitit* they will suffer, and *betit* they will be.

N.B.—*gabtait* they take, following in the narrative of Bricru's Banquet, after Pres. *atafregat* they rise. (Cfer. § 309).

§ 309. *sénta* she blessed, with the Gloss, i.e. *bennachais*, i.e. *ro sénastar*, seems to be a Preterite in -ta; *dobretha*, he gave, *alta*, with *alt* he educated, *aluit*. To this may we also refer, *bentaiseom* he struck, 3. Pl. *bentatar* with *benais*.

§ 310. The forms which Ebel (Zeuss' Grammatica Celtica, p. 447), and Stokes class as Aorists, should perhaps from an Indo-European stand-point, be so considered in part, at least, but in Irish, so far forth as they bear a conjunctive meaning, they
are to be connected with the reduplicated Future, only that the reduplication syllable is wanting (§ 279):

*ni ria* let him not sell, 3. Pl. *riat* with conjunctive inflection, while *as-riiu* I will spend, despite the usual rule, has 3. Sg. *as-riri*, Perf. *as-rir* he gave, Pres. *as-renim, é'rnim;*

*ni cria* let him not buy, Pres. *crenim*, Perf. (§ 298);

*dofuibnim* (*do-fo-) I cut down, *etirdibnim* (*etir-di*), compounds of *benim* I cut, I strike, have the following forms : Fut. 3. Sg. *dorodba* may she cut down, 3. Pl. *co eter-dam-dibetsa* that they may slay me, secondary Fut. 3. Sg. *co dufobath* that he might cut off (all hope), *oldaas itir-n-da-di-bed* than that he should kill them; Pass. Fut. 3. Sg. *co dufobither* that it may be cut down, *co itirdibither* that he may be cut off. Forms belonging to the Perfect *bebe* he died (§ 303): Second. Fut. 3. Sg. *nom haad* that any one should die, *nom-batis* that they should die.

§ 311. Certain forms belonging to the Pres. *do-gniu* I make, are not yet fully accounted for ; their meaning is partly Conjunctive Future, partly that of the past tense. They contain the particle *ro* between the preposition and the verb, and this particle has so thoroughly grown into the latter that *g* of the verb, in conformity with the rule laid down (§ 74), disappears: 1. Sg. *sechicruth dondrón* in whatever way I shall have done it, 2. *act dorronai* if thou but do, Sec.3. Sg. *duronad* he would have done. The 1. Sg. *dorón* probably represents a primitive *do-ro-gn-(o).*

In the Preterite we find side by side:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>(a)</th>
<th>(b)</th>
<th>(c)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sg.</td>
<td><em>dorignius</em></td>
<td><em>dorónsa</em></td>
<td>Félique Prol. (269).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>dorignis</em></td>
<td><em>dorónais</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>dorigni</em></td>
<td><em>dorigéni</em></td>
<td><em>doróni</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td><em>dorigénsam</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td><em>dorigénsid</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td><em>dorigénsat</em></td>
<td><em>dorónsat</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Conjunctive Pres. of *do-gniu.*
PASSIVE.

See Preterite Pass. (§ 327), (a) dorignius and (c) dorónsa (=dorónus-sa) are probably not fundamentally different; on the other hand, dorigéni calls to mind the Reduplicative Future dogén I will do.

PASSIVE.

§ 312. It may scarcely be questioned that the primitive Celtic had distinct forms for each person throughout the several moods and tenses of the passive, but the prevalent use of an impersonal construction whereby the Sg. and Pl. 1. and 2. were expressed by the 3. with the pronouns of the 1. or 2. Persons infixed, has caused their all but complete disappearance. We therefore give only the forms for 3. Sg. and Pl.; at § 329 we shall deal with the other Persons. Paradigms, 1st. Conj. berim I bear, 2nd. Conj. carim I love, 3rd. Conj. lécim I let.

I. INDICATIVE PRESENT.

I.  

II.  

III.  

abs.  conj.  abs.  conj.  abs.  conj.

Sg. 3. berir, doberar carthir, no charthar léictir, dolléicther  
Pl. 3. bertir, dobertar caritir, no charatar lécitir, dolléciter.

2. CONJUNCTIVE PRESENT.

Sg. 3. berthir, doberthar carthir, ara carthar léichtir, ara léictther  
Pl. 3. bertir, dobertar caritir, ara caratar lécitir, ara léciter.

3. IMPERATIVE.

4. SECONDARY PRESENT.

I.  

II.  

III.  

I.  

II.  

III.  

Sg. 3. berar carthar léicther no berthe no charthe no léicthe  
Pl. 3. bertar caratar léciter.  no bertis no chartis no lécticis.

§ 313. For -ir, -thir, -tir, we find also -air, -thair, -tair:  
dlegair 1st. Conj it is due, derbthair 3rd. Conj. it is proved.

§ 314. The form in -ar of 1st Conj. seems also to occur as 3. Sg. of the Conjunctive conjoint inflection: *nom berar* may I be borne, but *tiagar* eatur (without any particle preceding) is Imperative. *Dogniu* I do, 3rd. Conj. and *biu* I am, 3rd. Conj. clearly distinguish the Conjunctive from the Indicative: 3. Sg. Indic. *dognither* it is done, *i m-bither*, in which one is, Conj. *ma dagmneither* if it be done, *cia bethir* though one be (Cfer. § 264).

5 and 6. REDUPLICATED FUTURE WITH THE CONDITIONAL.

§ 315. Paradigms from *berim, do-biur*:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>FUTURE</th>
<th>CONDITIONAL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sg. 3. dobérthar, (abs.) bérthir</td>
<td>bértha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 3. dobértar, (abs.) bértir</td>
<td>bértis</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


§ 317. Reduplicated Futures without the contraction of the reduplication and root syllable into é (§ 276), are rarely found: *asrirther* it shall be returned, Pres. *as-renim*; *fochertar* it shall be placed, Pres. *fo-cheirt, fo-cheird* he puts, he lays.

* Perhaps Pass. Pres., he is deemed, &c., Cf. (§ 336).
dorega, ragaid he shall go, Pass. doragthar, rigthir, rag-thair, Cfer. co dufobither (§ 310).

7 and 8. B-FUTURE WITH CONDITIONAL.
§ 318. Most verbs of 2. and 3. Conjug. have this formation as well as in the Active (§ 282). Paradigms from carim 2nd. Conj., lécm, 3rd. Conj.

FUTURE. Conditional.

II.

Sg. 3. carfidir, conj. ni carfider carfide
Pl. 3. carfitir, conj. ni carfiter carfitis.

III.

Sg. 3. léicfidir, conj. dolléicfider léicfide
Pl. 3. léicfitir, conj. dolléicfiter léicfitis.

§ 319. For -fidir we have also -faidir, -fithir, and (especially after double consonants) -cathir, -ibthir; for -fider we also find -faider, -fedar (-bedar), -fither, and (especially after double consonants) -abthar, -ebthar, -ibther: gairmebtair they shall be called, from gairmim; ailebthair he shall be brought up, from alim, ni for-brisbedar he will not be overwhelmed.

9 and 10. S-FUTURE WITH CONDITIONAL.

FUTURE. Conditional.

Sg. 3. ro dlestar, (abs.) dlestir dlesta
Pl. 3. ro dlesatar, (abs.) dlesitir dlestis.

§ 321. The verbs given at § 287 for the S-Future take this form in Passive:

duindnastar it will be granted, Pres. do-ind-naich 1st. Conj. he grants;
adnastar he will be buried, aducul to bury;
doformastar, tormastar it shall be increased, Pres. tormaig
1st. Conj. he increases;
ad-riastar (§ 21), he shall be tied to, Pres. ad-riug 1st.
Conj. I tie up, bind to;
for-diassatar they shall be put down (Gloss on opprimi),
Pres. 1st. Conj. for-dengat they quell;
co n-dárbastar that it may be indicated, Pres. du-ad-
bat, 1st. Conj. 3. Sg. Act. he shows, points out;
du-n-diastae Conditional, (Gloss on deduci permissus sit,
Ml. 45c, that he be allowed to be conducted), Fut. Pass. 3. Sg.
dudichestar, Fut. Sg. 3. co du-di, Pres. conjunct. Sg. 3. do-da-
decha, from Pres. 1. Sg. du-dichim;
accastar, du-ecastar it shall be perceived, Pres. ad-chiu,
déccu, 3. Conj. I see;
§ 322. In the Active the inflection of the S-Future calls
to mind the Indic. Pres. of 1st. Conjug. so too in the Pas-
sive, since we find here in 3. Sg. forms in -ar together
with others in -tar: dufiastar, and co dufessar that he may
be avenged, Pres. do-fich he avenges, 1st. Conj.; co festar that
it may be known,* Pret. fitir he knew (§ 351); adfessar it shall
be made known, Pres. ad-fiadaim I declare; coni messar
that it be accounted nought, Fut. Depon. miastir he will judge,
Pres. midiur I judge; dothiasar let men go, eatur, Pres. do-
thiagaim.

§ 323. Forms with reduplication (§288) are likewise found:
rirastar he shall be tied, in the phrase cotan-rirastar-ni we
may be bound (§ 331), Pres. con-riug 1st. Conj.; folilastae it
would be borne with, Pres. foloing, 1st. Conj. he bears with;
atatchigestar thou mightest be seen (§ 331), Pres. ad-chiu I
see; fortut brágit bibsatar,† Pres. bongaim I break (?)

11. PRETERITE.

§ 324. The characteristic of the Passive Preterite is t
affixed either immediately to the root, or to the Present stem.

* Also diafessar if it be known.
† † Lebor naUidhre, p. 125.
II. PRETERITE.


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>I.</th>
<th>II.</th>
<th>III.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sg. 3. <em>dobreth</em></td>
<td><em>ro charad</em></td>
<td><em>ro léced</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 3. <em>dobretha</em></td>
<td><em>ro chartha</em></td>
<td><em>ro lécthea.</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ 325. Instead of *breth* in *dobreth*, other compounds have -*bred*, -*brath*, -*brad* : as *ro-brad* it was said, *ad-ropred* = (*ad-ro-od*), he was offered, Pret. Act. *arubart* he said, *ad-opert* he offered; so too *dorairngred* it was promised; *(do-ro-air -con-gred),* *furruchongrad* it was commanded, *forcongart* he commanded, Pres. *for-con-gur* I command. In these cases the root syllable has taken the form *brc*, *bra* (Cfer. Skrit. *bhri*), *gre*, *gra*. Thus *eblim* I bring up (Fut. § 277, Perf. § 295) forms *eblad*, *rom-eblad-sa* I was educated; *toimled* it was consumed, 3. Pl. *ro tomlithea* they were consumed, Pres. *tomlim*; on the other hand from *alim* I bring up, we have *ro alt* he was brought up, Pret. Act. *ro alt* (§ 266).

§ 326a. cht arises from the radical guttural and t.

*airecht* it was found, Pres. Pass. 1st. Conj. *air-ecar* it is found, Perf. Act. *arnic*, *tarnic* (§ 299);

*furecht* it was found, Pres. Act. 1st. Conj. *fo-ric* (*fo-ro-ic*) he finds, Perf. 3. Sg. *fornic* = (*fo-ric*), (Fut. § 287);

*huare* *ro slechta* for they were destroyed, Perf. Act. *ro selaig* he butchered;

*lase forruillechta* after they had been smeared, for (*fo-n-ru-slecta*), Pres. *fo-sligim* 1st. Conj. I smear;

*ro adnacht* he was buried, secondary Pres. 3. Pl. *no ad-naictis* they used to bury, (Fut. § 287), Infin. *adnacul*;


§ 326b. See § 54; from the combination of the dental, or s of the root with t, we have *ss = st*, or s:

ro fess it was known, Pl. ro fessa, Pret. Depon. fetar (§ 351)
I know, I knew, Infin. fess.
ro class, ro clas, fo-class it was dug, Imperat. or Conj. Pass. 3. Sg. 1st. Conj. cladar, Perf. Act. fo-roichlaid he dug up (§ 295);
do-chúas itum est (literally, it was gone), Perf. Act. do-chóid, do-chúaid, he went; ad-chúas it was declared, Perf. Act. ad-chúaid he declared;
fo-cress it was thrown down, Pres. Act. 1st. Conj. fo-cheird he throws, Perf. fo-chart I threw (foress with transposition of the letters of the root cert as in dobreth § 325);
ro chloss it was heard, Pres. Depon. cloor I hear (root clus § 52);
§ 326c. The nasal of the root disappears before t with compensatory vowel lengthening (§ 74):
ro chét it was sung, Pl. ro chéta, Pres. Act. 1st. Conj. canim I sing, Perf. cecan, Lat. cecini I sang;
ro goet, ro gaet he was wounded (§ 74), Pres. Act. 1st. Conj. gonim, (Perf. § 295, Fut. § 280);
§ 326d. In verbs like benim I fell, renim I give (§ 261) the nasal does not belong to the root, so the characteristic of the Pret. Pass. is suffixed immediately to the final vowel of the root: 3. Sg. imm-ruidbed in immum-ruidbed I have been circumcised (§ 329), Pres. im-di-bnim I circumcise; 3. Pl. aní asatorbatha that from which they have been cast out (as-an-do-fo-ro-batha), Pres. do-fui-bnim I cut down; 3. Pl. ro ratha they have been granted, Pres. renim I grant, I give up, I sell.
§ 327. Most verbs of 2nd. and 3rd. Conj., especially all Denominatives suffix the characteristic t to the Present-stem:
II. PRETERITE.

ro erbad it was intrusted, Pl. ro airptha, Pres. erpimm (§ 35), I intrust; ro nóibad he has been sanctified, Pres. nóibaim 2nd. Conj. (nóib, nóeb holy); dorataid it was given, Pl. dorata (§ 64), Pret. Act. doratus I gave; ro fóíded he was sent, Pl. ru foitea, roitea, Pres. fóídim 3rd. Conj.; du-rolged, du-roliged it was forgiven, Pl. dorolgetha, derlaichta, Pres. do-luigim 3rd. Conj.; ro sudiged it was placed, Pres. 3rd. Conj. sudigim (sude seat).

In the same way is formed ro gniith, ro gníth it was done, Pl. cain ro gnata (read gnatha) they were well done, Pres. 3rd. Conj. gníim; dorigned it was done, Pres. do-gníu, besides another form dorónad it was done, Pl. dorónuta (§ 311).

§ 328. Some verbs of 1st. Conj. have not suffixed the t immediately to the root: ro gabad he was taken, Pres. 1st. Conj. gabim; forabad he has been left (for fo-ro-aith-gabad), Pres. fácabaim, fáchaim (fo-aith-gabaim) I leave; Pl. dorurgabtha they are pronounced = (do-ro-for-gabtha); ro coscad he was corrected, Infin. cosc = (con-sech-).

Thus perhaps, doroigad he has been chosen, Perf. Act. do-roi-gu he chose, Pres. togu, togaim (root gus, Cfer. choose, § 52), though it be doubtful whether the Present belongs to 1st. Conj. Frith, fofrith it was found, stand alone, Pl. foritha, they were found, Perf. Act. fúar I found (§ 302).

THE 1st and 2nd PERSON IN THE PASSIVE.

§ 329. To express the 1st and 2nd Persons, the enclitic pronoun of the person in question is prefixed to 3. Sg. joined on to a particle, or, in the case of a compound verb, on to the preposition (Cfer. § 201). Paradigms nom berar I am borne, from berim I carry, fero, immum-ruitbed I was circumcised, (Pret. § 326d) from the compound im-di-bnim I circumcise (benim I smite, I cut):

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{Sg. 1.} & \quad \text{nom berar-sa} & \quad \text{immum-ruitbed} \\
\text{2. not berar-su} & \quad \text{immut-ruitbed}
\end{align*}
\]
Pl. 1. non berar-ni  immun-ruidbed  
2. nob berar-si  immub-ruidbed.

For -sa, -stu, -ni, -si (§ 193).

§ 330. Thus conjugate the other tenses of the Passive: nob crete (Pres. secondary) ye were believed, Pres. Act. 3rd. Conj. cretim, creo I believe; non-linfider-sa I shall be filled, Pres. Act. 2nd. Conj. linaim I fill, fulfil; nib iccfither ye shall not be healed, saved, Pres. Act., 2nd. Conj. iccaim, co dob-emthar-si that ye may be defended (Fut.), Fut. Act. duema he will avenge.

§ 331. The pronoun is joined also to the particle do and with it is inserted between the preposition and the verb: atam-roipred I am consecrated, offered, Pres. Act. 3. Sg. adopuir (§ 35); cotob-sechfider ye shall be trained, Infin. cose = (con-sech) to train, correct, check; cotan-rirastar-ni we may be bound (§ 323). Pres. con-ring I tie; atat-chigestar* = (ad-dot-chichestar) that thou art seen, Pres. adchiu.

§ 332. In Modern Irish and in Scotch Gaelic the Accusative form of the pronoun is postfixed to the verb Passive: molaim 2nd. Conj. I praise, moltar mé I am praised.

Sg. 1. moltar mé  Pl. 1. moltar inn or sinn  
2. moltar thú  2. moltar ibh or sibh  
3. moltar é  3. moltar iad.

THE DEPONENT VERB.

§ 333. The deponent inflection is found in all three conjugations, but with especial frequency among the Denominatives of the third. The difference between the several conjugations is not very prominent. For the rise of the Deponent forms (Cfer. § 253). Paradigms 1st. Conj. sechur sequor, I follow, 2nd. Conj. labrur I speak, 3rd. Conj. midiur I judge:

*See Ebel's Zeuss, addend. to p. 465, where it is given as a form of Depon. S.-Pret.
§ 334. The conjoint forms predominate in common usage, and often stand in a relative sentence without any particle preceding them: inti labrathar he that speaks, cruthaigedar he that fashions. In O. Irish the 2. Pl. had but an Act. form, the later deponent endings in -bar, -bair occur only, as it seems, in a past signification. There are also in 1. Pl. absolute forms in -mair, -mir.

Instead of -ur 1. Sg. we find also -or, instead of -idir, -ithir, instead of -ethar, and -athar, likewise -edar, -adar, (Cf r. § 319). In Middle Irish the 1. Sg. in -or, -ur serves for the Conjunctive: con acor that I may see, co ro acilliuir that I may accost.

§ 335. In 2. Sg. of the Conjunctive Mood especially, but also in 3. Sg. we meet with these remarkable endings in -ra, -thera, -thre: 2. Sg. nit ágara be thou not afraid: dia n-acára when thou shalt see, atchithera whom thou seest;

3. Sg. dianus fáccara when he shall have seen him; mada findara in each if every one knows or finds out; num sichethre let him follow me. Similar forms in S-Future (§ 344).

§ 336. Verbs which more or less consistently follow the deponent Conjugation;

adgládúr 1st. Conj. I accost, Sg. 3. ad-gladathar, Conj. Sg. 1. co ro acilliuir that I may speak to (§ 334, Pret. § 339, Fut. § 346), Pass. Pres. 3. Sg. adgládar, Infin. accaldam;

agur, adagur 1st. Conj. I fear, 3. ní agathar, he fears not,
§335 Conj. 2. Sg. *ni aigther* fear thou not, *nit ágara* (§335) (Fut. §341), Infin. *aigthiu*;

cloir I hear, Conj. Sg. 2. *con dam chloither-sa* that thou may'st hear me, 3. *ro dam cloathar* who may hear me (Fut. §346);

cluinin 1st. Conj. I hear, 3. *nis cluinethar* he hears not, Conj. 3. Sg. *ro dom cluinedar* who may hear me, Perf. §301, Pass. Pres. 3. Sg. *ni cluiner* (later *cluinter*) it is not heard;

ad-chiu, déccu 3rd. Conj. I see, Conjunctive 1. Sg. *con acor*, accur that I may see, 2. *dia n-accara, atchithera* (§335), 3. *con accadar* that he may see, Pl. 1. mani decamar unless we consider (Perf. §295, Fut. §§288, 346);


gainethar he is begotten, *gnaither*, 1. Pl. *ad-gainemmar-ni* we are regenerated, 3. Pl. *gnilir* they are begotten, (Perf. §349, Fut. §346);

er-chuiretar they do not overturn, Conjun. 1. Sg. cura di-
chuirer Gloss on deleam that I may blot out, (Pret. § 340, Fut. § 342);

dofuislim I slip (do-fo-es-salim), 2. tuislider thou slippest,
Conjun. 3. Sg. dusfuisededar Gloss on that nought may escape
[his knowledge];

rolaimur 3. Conj. I dare, Conj. 1. Sg. rollámar I would
dare, (Perf. § 349, Fut. § 277);
molim and molor 2. Conj. I praise, ro molur I praised, 3.
no moladar (Fut. § 342), Pass. Pres. 3. Sg. no moltar;
intsamlur or insamlur I copy, Conj. Sg. 1. insamlar;
comalnaim 2. Conj. I fulfil, 3. comalnathar, 3. Pl. comal-
natar they who fulfil, Conj. 3. Sg. arin chomalnathar that he
may perform it;

beoigidir he quickens, cuimnicedar he who remembers,
§ 282 or § 341).

§ 337. Deponent verbs are conjugated actively in the
Secondary Present (Imperfect) and Imperative: Pres. Sec.
1. Sg. atat-gladainn-se when I met thee (cum te convenirem),
no arisissinn I would lean upon, adagain-se I revered, I
feared, 3. Sg. nachib mided let no one judge you; Imper. 2. Sg.
atlaigthe bude return thanks. The 2. Sg. of the Conjunctive
Deponent often serves as an Imperat.: fosisider-su confess
thou, niis coirther do not put her.

3. S-PRETERITE.

§ 338. This form occurs with particular frequency in verbs
Conj.:

II.

Sg. 1. ro labrasur
2. ro labriser
3. ro labrastar
abs. labristir

III.

ro sudigsiur
ro sudigser
ro sudigestar
sudigistir
§ 339. Here, too, with Deponent forms do we find Active forms in use: labrais he spoke, with ro labrastar; ro sudig he placed, and ro sudigsetar; acallais he addressed, with acallastar later aicillestar (perhaps according to 3. Conj.) The conjoint 3. Sg. Deponent termination is found with peculiar frequency in verbs, which otherwise have but Active endings: ro gudestar Gloss on ro das gaid he besought her (Perf.); ro éirnestar Gloss on asrir she gave (Perf.), Pres. érnim = as-renim; ro charastar Gloss on carais.* In Middle Ir. we meet with the deponent ending 2. Pl. -bar, -bair: doronsabair ye have done (§ 291).

§ 340. Examples of the S-Preterite belonging to the deponents given at § 333: ro sechestar he attained to; dia-ru-muincstar to whom he destined, with ro ménar (§ 347); al-laigestar he thanked; fu-ro-issesstar he confessed, do-ro-chur-estar he called forth.

4. B-FUTURE.

§ 341. The Deponent forms are far more rare than those of the Active, and are in simultaneous use. A form for the Secondary Future distinct from that of the Active does not occur. Paradigms, agur, ad-agur 1st. Conj. I fear, labrur 2nd. Conj. I speak, sudigitim, 3rd. Conj. I place:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>III.</th>
<th>II.</th>
<th>I.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sg. 1.</td>
<td>no sudigfer</td>
<td>no labrabar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. no sudigfider</td>
<td>no labrabadar</td>
<td>adaichfedar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. no sudigfedar</td>
<td>abs. sudighidir</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Pl. 1. no südigfemmar no labrafammar
          2. no südigfid no labribid
          3. no südigfetar no labrafatar aichfetar.
            abs. südigfitir

§ 342. As regards the interchange of b and f, for the
most part at least, b keeps its place, if the connecting or stem-
vowel be preserved before the characteristic letter of this
Future, (Cf. § 283).

Further examples of this Future: aratmuinfer-sa feid I will
reverence thee, Pres. ar-muinethar feid he reverences, fosise-
far I will confess, do-cuirifar I will summon; no molfar I will
praise, nud comálnabadar who will fulfil it. But on the other
hand, ni con tuslifca it shall not escape, an Active form with
tuislider (§ 336).

5. S-FUTURE.

§ 343. As in Active, so in Deponent, the S-Future has a
conjunctive meaning. The Conditional (Secondary Fut.)
differs not from the usual Active form. Paradigm of fetar I
know (§ 251):

Sg. 1. ro ūessur
          2. ro ūesser, co fesara
          3. ro ūestar
            abs. fesitir

Pl. 1. ro ūessamar
          2. ro ūessid
          3. ro ūessatar
            abs. fessitir.

§ 344. In 2. Sg. fesara as in Conjunctive Pres. accara
(§ 335). For ūessur, ūestar, also fiasur, fiastar. In exactly
the same way conjugate the no less frequently occurring
S-Fut. of midiur I judge: 2. Sg. meser, 3. miastar (abs.) mias-
tir 1. Pl. messamar (abs.) -imir, 2. con irmissid that ye may
understand.

§ 345. The following instances of this Future in other
verbs are to be met with, (Cfcr. § 287): 1. Pl. adglaasmarni
we will speak to, Pres. adgládur (Cfcr. § 346); 3. Sg. mi-di-
thrastar he will wish evil, 3. ci dutairsetar though they may have desired (Perf. § 349); 2. Sg. na imroimser lest thou sin, 3 ar na im-ro-mastar lest he commit a sin, Perf. imme-ru-mediar he has sinned (§ 349); 1. Sg. esur I will eat, 2. cen con essara without that thou eatest (perhaps instead of fessara) cini estar though he eat not; conisimar we shall be able (Cfer. § 287).

6. REDUPLICATED FUTURE.

§ 346. The reduplicated Future in the deponent voice is vouched for but in very few instances; (a) cách rot chechladar whose (every one who) shall hear thee, which belongs probably to cloor I hear (§ 336, Cfer. § 280); atagegallar-sa I will speak to them, 3. ata-gegalldathar (i. e. acaillfes), atageglaethar, Pres. ad-gládur; 3. Sg. ad-gignethar he shall be born anew, Pres. ad-gainenmar we are born anew (Cfer. § 284); probably also atichichither thou wilt see, (Cfer. § 276); (b) Perhaps, fo-mentar thou must expect, (given also as Gloss on scito, and rendered in Grammat. Celt, Ebel’s Zeuss., p. 451, suspicatus es) 2. Pl. fo-menaid Gloss on ut observetis and rendered suspicati estis, all three forms are given in Ebel’s Zeuss (Ibid.) as Perfects; co ar-mentar féid ut revereatur that he may respect.

7. PERFECT.

§ 347. The inflection differs from that of Perf. Act. only in Sg. as the latter has adopted deponent endings in the Plu. Paradigms (a) coim-nacar I was able, Pres. 3. Sg. con-ic (Fut. §§ 286, 345); (b) do-ménar I thought, Pres. domoiniur (Fut. §§ 342, 346);

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg. 1</th>
<th>doménar</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. coimnacar</td>
<td>doménar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>doménair</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>doménammar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. coimnucuir</td>
<td>doménaid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 1. coimnacmar</td>
<td>doménatar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. coimnacaid</td>
<td>doménatar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. coimnactir</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
§ 348. *i* in *coim* (*coimnacar*) drops out sometimes, as in *teccom-nocuir* (*do-aith-com-*) and *for-com-nucuir* it happened. It is not fully ascertained whether this should be regarded as an after effect of the reduplication syllable, as was mentioned at § 19. The more modern *caom-nagair* he washed (*Cfer. nigim* I wash), points to the inference that here too in O. Irish *caom-* was *coim-*.

There may be question of a reduplication syllable only in the Perf. Depon. of to sit, *siasair* she sat* (i. e. *ro* saidestar) 3. Pl. *siasatár*, but in this case it seems to belong to the verbal stem.

§ 349. Further examples of the Perfect Deponent:

(a) *ro-lámair* he durst, Pres. *ro-laimur* I dare, (Fut. § 277);

*dúthraccar* I wished, 3. Sg. *du-fu-tharcair* (§ 79), Pres. *dúthraidh* he wishes (Fut. § 345);

*imchomarcair* he asked, inquired, Pres. 3. Sg. *imm-chomairc* (Fut. § 287), Pret. Pl. 3. *imcomaircsetar*;

*fo-ro-damar* I suffered, Pres. *fo-daim* he suffers (Fut. § 277);

*in tan imme-ru-médiar* (perhaps -*medair*?) when he has sinned. 3. Pl. *inna hi imme-ruimdetar* of those who have sinned (Fut. § 345);

*do-ro-madair-si* the things which he had traversed, *Cfer. tomus* measure;

*ro midar* I judged, Pres. 1. Sg. *mediur* (Fut. § 344);

(b) *ro géinair* I am born, Pres. *ad-gainemar* we are born anew, (Fut. § § 384, 346);


§ 350. The following are solitary instances: *ro géinartar* they were born, *ro lamratar* they ventured, (Cfer. § 351).

§ 351. *Ro fetar* belongs to a class apart: *ro fetar* I know (Fut. § 343), root *vid* : the *t* in *fetar*, is of like origin with that in *cretim* I believe (Cfer. Skrit. *cred-dadhami*, I give heart, Lat. *credo*). Paradigm:

* Broccan's hymn, v. 1.
PARTICIPLE PERFECT PASSIVE.

Sg. 1. ro ḫetar  
2. ro ḫetar  
3. ro ḫitir  

Pl. 1. ro ḫitemar  
2. ro ḫitid  
3. ḫitelar.

2. Sg. is quoted by O'Donovan, Irish Gram. p. 239, in ḫetar-su dost thou know? In Sg. we find also fetor, fetur with a transition to the inflection of the Present. The later Irish has for ḫitemmar, ḫeadarmar (Cfer. § 350).

§ 352. Modern Irish has introduced deponent forms into 2. Sg. of Present and Future Active, in Pl. 1, 2, and 3, of the Preterite Active of all verbs:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PRESENT</th>
<th>FUTURE</th>
<th>PRETERITE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sg. 1. molaim</td>
<td>molfad</td>
<td>do mholas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. molair</td>
<td>molfair</td>
<td>do mholais</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. molaidh sé</td>
<td>molfaidh sé</td>
<td>do mhol sé</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 1. molamaoid</td>
<td>molfamaoid</td>
<td>do mholamar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. molaoi</td>
<td>molfaidh</td>
<td>do mholabhar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. molaid</td>
<td>molfaid</td>
<td>do mholadar.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2. Sg. in -air, -fair does not yet appear in O. Irish. The Plural forms in Preterite have most likely taken their endings from the Perfect. The Modern Irish Preterite, or Past tense, is a combination of the Old S-Preterite with the Perfect in one mixed tense, formed in exactly the same way by all verbs, save a few so-called irregular verbs.

1. PARTICIPLE PERFECT PASSIVE.

§ 353. This participle is formed by the suffix -te (-tac, -ta), after vowels, -the, -de. It is declined on the nouns in e (see § 115): brethe, berthe brought, (§ 354e) Gen. berthi, Dat. berthu; carthe beloved, loved, léithe let.

§ 354a. The suffix -te is immediately joined on to the root in most verbs that are not denominatives, especially those of 1st. Conjug., just like the t of the Preterite Passive. Thus do verbs with a final guttural form their participle:
PARTICIPLE PERFECT PASSIVE.

timm-orte shortened *(See § 266), secondary Pres. Pass. du-imm-aircthe he was straitened, neph-frithortae unhurt, Infin. frithorcun to strike against; 1st. Conjug.
etar-puillechta interitus, besmeared, Pres. fo-stligim I smear, daub;
cuim-rechta bound, tied to, con-ring I bind;
tóirmachta increased, Pres. 3. Sg. do-for-maig he increases.

§ 354b. Verbs with a final dental and s (sse=ste);
indrisse invaded, Pl. Nom. indirsi vastati, the devastated ones, ind-rid raid, invasion, Pres. ad-rìuth I assail, relh-aït they run, airndrisse Gloss on erratam, Pres. 3. Pl. du-airnd-redat they wander about = do-air-ind-;
messe examined, Pres. midiur I judge;
inna n-impesse Gloss on obsessorum of the besieged, Pres. 3. Pl. im-suidét;
claiissi Nom. Pl. defossi dug up, Perf. fo-ro-chlaid he dug out (§ 295);
anat n-acailsi Gloss on interpellati interrupted, Pres. adgládur I speak to, Infin. accaldam;
tuicse chosen, togu choice, Perf. do-rói-gu (root gus) he chose.

§ 354c. With final nasal:
neph-toimte unexpected, toimtiu opinion, thought, Pres. do-moiniur I think, Perf. do-ménar;
erite received; Conjunctive Pres. Sg. 3. air-ema, he may take upon himself;
cete sung, Pres. canim I sing;
con-goite pricked, Pres. gonaim I wound.

§ 354d. With vowel ending:
imdibthe circumcised, Pres. im-di-bnim I circumcise (Cf. § 261); tóbaide cut off, Pres. do-fui-bnim I cut down:
airdbide (air-di-) slain, Pres. airdben he slays (air-di-);
foirbthe finished, perfect, Pres. Pass. Sg. 3. for-banar, for-fenar it is perfected, Fut. Act. 3. Sg. forbia (§ 310);
* Viz.: the quantity of a vowel.
rithe given, Pres; renim I give (See § 261);
cloithe convicted, defeated, Pl. Dat. donaib . . clothib to the vanquished, Pret. Sg. 3. ro chloí he conquered, Pass. Pres. Sg. 3. cloithir he is conquered, entangled, cloither Gloss on vinci, from cloim 3rd. Conj. I vanquish, Inf. elod, (Root klo);
§ 354c. With final r or l:
forngarti Nom. Pl. commanded, Pres. for-con-gur I command.
Verbs such as berim celim, melim had properly, it may be, the el and er reversed (le, re) before the participial suffix (See § § 325, 391, 403): brethe, brithe brought, inna in-chlidi the hidden things, occulta.
We may thus account for the aspiration of t in forms with transposition: rem-o-epethae the aforesaid, Pres. epiur I say: tedbarthe, Pres. do-aid biur I offer.
§ 355. This aspiration has extended to cases in which it is anomalous: frithorthai Nom. Pl. the afflicted, frith-ortae also occurs (§ 354a); foirethe (= forcithe), learned, erudite, Pres. forchun I teach, but we have cete sung from canim (§354 c). See § 361c.
§ 356. In verbs even of the 1st Conj. we perceive a tendency not to join the participial suffix immediately to the root, and that not only in gabtha, aur-gabtha, Pres. gabim I take, but even in verbs like canim; don terchantu to that which has been prophesied, Pres. do-aur-chanim I prophesy.
§ 357. Frecastae expected, calls for special notice, Dat. neph-frescastu unexpected (further illustrated by neph-toimtiu Dat. of tointe § 354c), Particip. of fris-aiccim I look for, I hope (ad-chiu I see § 264), Perf. fris-racacha I hoped. The t of the suffix is introduced anew, since according to § 354b. and the analogy of fresciu hope, Gen. frescen (Suffix -tiu, Lat. -tio, Gen. -ten § 158), one would expect fres-casse for similar cases (see § § 361b, and 375a).
§ 358. Participles of 2nd Conj: neph-ctar-scathri un-
PARTICIPLE OF NECESSITY. 115


Verbs of 3rd Conj.:


§ 359. At times this participle conveys the meaning of the Latin adjectives in *-alis*, *-bilis*, and in such case it is closely allied to the following participles in *-ti*: *rithe* venalis to be sold (§ 354d), *di-brithe* unbearable (§ 354e); *neph-ícthe* incurable, Pres. 2 Conj. *íccaim* I heal.

PARTICIPLE OF NECESSITY.

§ 360. This participle is formed like the preceding one, by suffixing *-ti* (-ti), after vowels *-thi*, *-di*: it is mostly used as a predicate, and hence, seldom occurs in other cases, but the Nominative: *brethi*, *berthi* to be borne (§ 361e), *carthi* *carthai* lovable, *lécthi* to be left. Only in Dat. Pl. do we find a form differing from *-ti*: *adnachtib* (the corpses) to be buried.

§ 361a. With primitive verbs the *ti* is immediately joined on to the root. (See § 354a):

*con-ring* I bind, *cuimrechti* to be bound;

*cuíntgim* I seek, *cuíntechti* what should be sought, Pret. Act. *conaitecht* he sought (§ 266);

*aichti* needing burial, Pret. Pass. *ro adnacht* he has been buried;


§ 361b. With final dental or s (See § 354b):

*messi* that should be judged, Pres. *midiur* I judge;

*fissi* which should be known, Pret. Dep. *fetar* I know,

§ 351;

In this case too, the *t* after assimilation is inserted anew (§ 357): *im-casti* needing consideration, see *imm-caisiu* circum-
spection, (Pres. imm-ad-chiu); tinfesti Gloss on flatilem, tin-feth = (do-in-feth), aspiration, Pres. Sg. 3. tin-fet he inspires (§ 260).

§ 361c. In the case of a final nasal one would expect, e.g. from canim, ceti, but in the MSS. we find only forcanti to be intimated (see § 356), and foirethi who is to be taught (§ 355).

§ 361d. With vowel ending: buthi that ought to be.

§ 361e. The aspiration of the t* may be accounted for as at § 354e, by more primitive forms in re, le for er, el: clethi to be hidden, com-srithi, Pres. ní sernat non conserunt (verba) they do not scatter (words) or, hold conversation.


This is especially the case with verbs of 2 & 3 Conj.; moltai (§ 64) to be hymned, Pres. molaim I praise;
erseailcthi that must be opened, Pres. Pass. Sg. 3. arosailcther (air-od-) it is opened; ailthi to be besought, Pres. ailim I pray; móiti to be gloried in, Pres. móidim I boast;
dénti that should be done, Pres. dénim I do.

INFINITIVE.

§ 363. In O. Irish the Infinitive is not as yet definitely marked off from the usual noun of agency; the Dat. of such noun preceded by the particle do comes pretty close to the Infinitive of other languages. The number of forms serving as infinitive is very great, yet the 2nd. Conj. forms it principally in -ad, the 3rd. Conj. in -ud, -iud.

§ 364. Both subject and object usually follow the Infinitive, the latter in Genit., the former in Dat. with do: ro pad maith lim-sa labrad ilbelre dúib-si, I should like you to speak divers tongues (literally, it were good with me to speak = (the speaking of) divers tongues to you = (by you).

* T after final r as in erpeithi which should be said.
† Móiti = móit-ti (§ 64).
But the Infinitive with do is also connected as predicate with a foregoing substantive, which in the Latin idiom would be either its subject or object. In this case the substantive in question stands either in the Nominative absolute, or depends on a preceding word: asbert in ben friú..., cach fer dib a aidchi do ðairi na cathrach the woman said to them, each one of them should guard the town his night; ar is bész leo-som in daim do thuarcaín for it is a custom with them the oxen to thresh, i.e., that the oxen should thresh; atá i n-aic-niud chaich dénum maith ocus im gabail uile do dénum it is in the nature of every one to do good and to avoid to do evil; co carad chaingnimu du dénum that he loved to do good deeds; ní cumcat aithirgi n-do dénum they cannot do penance.

§ 365. In Irish the possessive pronoun stands where in other languages a personal pronoun would be used: tair dum berrad-sa come to my shaving, i.e. (to tonsure me); asbert fria muntir a breoad he said to his folks her burning (he told them to burn her). The possessive pronoun takes the place of the subject especially with intransitive verbs: ro ba maith arrochtain and: it was good that she came thither (her coming into it); in tan utchnala a bith alachta when she (Mary), heard her to be (being) pregnant (that she (Elizabeth) was, &c

§ 366. As there is no form for the Passive Infinitive, we must at times translate the Active Infinitive in a Passive sense: bá nar lée a lécd ocus dul dia tig it was a shame with her (apud eam), i.e. she deemed it a shame to be left (that she should be left) and to go home, i.e. to her house.

§ 367. The connexion of prepositions with the Infinitive is very idiomatic: iar n-atlugud buide do Dia after giving thanks to God; ria n-dul . . don cath recam in n-eclais before going to the battle we will go to the church; bátar oc ól they were a-drinking; bátar inna sessom they were in their standing, i.e. they were standing.

§ 368. Denominatives may have as Infinitive the noun from which they are derived:
iccaim 2nd. Conj. I heal, from *íc* health, Infin. *do íc*, or *do ícad*;

rannaim I divide, share, from *rand* a share, Infin. *do raind* and *do rannad*.

§ 369. Primitive verbs of 2nd. and 3rd. Conj. also form the Infinitive in *-ad*, *-iud*, *-ud* (§ 363).

anad to stay, Pres. anaim I stay, 2nd. Conj.;
molad Pres. molaim I praise;
scarad to withdraw Pres. scaraim (§ 277);
lassad to blaze, Pres. lassaim;
céssad to suffer, Pres. céssaim;
atlugud to thank, Pres. Depon. 1. Sg. atluchur 3rd. Conj.;
brissiud to break, Pres. brissim;
bádud to dip, dive, báidim;
cuitbiud (*con-tibiud*) to laugh at, Pres. tibim I laugh;
im-rádiud to consider, Pres. im-rádiu;
snádud to protect, Pres. snáidim;
loscud to burn, Pres. loscim;
oslogud to open, Pres. oslogud.

§ 370. Stems in *a* as Infinitives:
cosc to blame, Dat. *do chosc*, *in-chosc* to signify, meaning;
Pres. *inchosig* 1st. Conj. it signifies, means;
ainech (and *anacul* § 380) to protect, Pres. 1. Sg. angim
1st. Conj., *non anich* he protects us (Cfer. §§ 266 and 286);
tórmach to augment, to add to, Dat. *do thormuch*, Pres. 3. Sg. *do-for-maig*, 1st. Conj. (Cfer. § 321);
indlach to split, to cleft, Pres. 1. Sg. *ind-lung* 1st. Conj.;
fulach and fulang to endure, Dat. *do imm-jolung* to effect, Pres. 1st. Conj. *fo-loing* he endures;
rád to say, to speak, Dat. *oc rád* in speaking, Pres. 1. Sg. 3rd. Conjg. *no rádiu*;
scor to loosen, to unyoke, Dat. *do scor*, Pres. 1. Sg. 3rd. Conj. *scuirim*;
cor to put, Dat. *do chor*, Pres. 1. Sg. 3rd. Conj. *cuirim*;

§ 371. I-Stems:
guin to wound, Dat. do guin, Pres. 1. Sg. 1st. Conj. gonim. (See §§ 276, 280, 295);
erail to command, Dat. do erail, Pres. 3rd. Conj. erailim;
fodáil to distribute, Pres. 3. Sg. 3rd. Conj. fo-dáli.
§ 372. Ia-Stems:
faire to watch, Dat. do ̓fairi, Pres. 1. Sg. 3rd. Conj. fairim;
fuine to cook, bake, Dat. ic fune a-baking, Pres. 1. Sg. 3rd Conj. fuinim;
gude to pray, prayer, Dat. do guidi, Pres. 1. Sg. 3rd. Conj. guidim (See § 290);
urnaide, Dat. oc urnaidi awaiting, Pres. 1. Sg. 3rd. Conj. ir-, ur-naidim;
nige, Dat. oc nigi a-washing, Pres. 1. Sg. 3rd. Conj. nigim (See §§ 287, 295);
ithe, Acc. ilhi eating, Pres. 1. Sg. ithim (See § 287).
§ 273. Ti-Stems: (a) the suffix is immediately joined on to the root:
breith to bear, Pres. 1. Sg. 1st. Conj. berim; tabairt to give (See § 354e), and tabart (§ 124), Pres. 1. Sg. tabur; epert to say, Dat. do epert, Pres. 1. Sg. epiur (Pret. § 265, Fut. § 275);
mlith, blith (§ 41) to grind, Pres. melim, 1st. Conj. I grind;
tomailt to consume, Pres. toimlim=do-melim (§ 261);
celeith to hide, Pres. 1. Sg. 1st. Conj. celim : di-clith, di-cheilt (§ 354e) to hide (§ 261);
gleith to graze, to feed on, Pres. 3. Sg. 1st. Conj. gelid, (Pret. § 266);
(b) the suffix is not immediately joined to the root:
saigid, in-saigid to seek out, Dat. do saigid and do saich-tin, Pres. 1. Sg. 1st. Conj. saigim, in-saigim (§ 261);
saigid to dispute, Pres. 3. Sg. (relat.) 1st. Conj. ished on saiges it is this that he says (Fut. § 287);
iar-saigid to question, Pres. 3. Sg. 1st. Conj. iarma-voich, (Pret. § 266, Fut. § 287);
cuindcid, cuingid to ask, to demand, Pres. 3. Sg. 1st. Conj. con-daig (Fut. 287);

§ 374a. -tu stems. These are very numerous, as to them belong the Infinitives in -ad of 2nd. Conj., and those of the 3rd. Conj. in -ud, in which the suffix (1) joins on to the present stem (§§ 363, 369);

(2) the suffix immediately follows the root;

fiss knowledge, to know, Dat. do-ţiuss (contracted into dus), fetar I know (§ 351, Fut. § 343);

mess to judge, Dat. do mess, Pres. Depon. 1. Sg. midiur (Perf. § 349, Fut. § 344).

§ 374b. Stems in tā seem to be present in: techt going, Dat. do thecht, Pres. 1. Sg. 1st. Conj. tiagim; im-thecht walking, Acc. Pl. imthechta, im-tiagam we walk (Fut. § 285, Pret. § 269);

tuidchtert to come, Pret. 3. Pl. tuidchetar, do-dechatar they came (§ 302);

§ 375a. Infinitives in -tiu (Lat. -tio) in Nom. -ten in Gen. (§ 152);

airitiu to accept, Pres. Conjun. air-ema let him take up (Pret. § 266, Fut. § 277);

fo-ditiu to bear with, Dat. do ţioidtin, Pres. 3. Sg. 1st. Conj. fo-daim (§ 261);

ditiu to protect, Dat. do ditin, Fut. du-ema he will defend (Pret. § 266, Fut. § 277);

toimtiu thought (do-fomitiu), Dat. do thoimtin, Pres. Depon. do-moiniur 3rd. Conj. I think (Perf. § 347, Fut. § 342);

leistiu to shed, shedding, Dat. do thestin, Pres. 3. Pl. doe-

mct = (do-ess-semet);

tuistiu generation, Dat. do thuistin, Pres. doPuisim he be-

gets (do-fos-sim);

acsiu sight, Dat. do acsin, aiscin (§ 80), Pres. 1. Sg. ad-

chiu; déicsiu seeing, Dat. do décsin, Pres. 1. Sg. deco-

(§ 264);
INFINITIVE.

clósi hearing, Dat. do chlósin, and by re-insertion of í, iar closin after hearing, having heard (§ 357), Pres. Depon. ciòor I hear (Pret. Pass. § 326b);
taidbsin to show, Dat. do thaidbsin, Pres. Pass. 3. Sg. do-ad-badar (Fut. § 287);
epeltin to die, Dat. do epeltin Pres. 3. Sg. atbail (§ 261);
Acc. sírtin with sírin to seek, Pres. 1. Sg. 3rd. Conj. sírim;
Dat. do saichtin (and do saigid) to seek out (§ 373), Pres. 1st. Conj. saigim I go to;
tichtin, tichte coming, Dat. oc tichtain, a-coming. Acc. co tichtin until the coming, Pres. 3. Sg. tic (§ 261); tìachtain synonymous with the Dat.;
Dat. do riachtain to come, Pret. riacht he came (§ 266);
Acc. torachtain coming, Pres. 3. Sg. 1st. Conj. toraig (Pret. § 266); besides which toracht progress, succession (do-fo-racht), thur-móracht consequence, continuance (do-iarm-fo-racht) (§ 374b);

Thus too does fortacht help, to help, change in inflection, Acc. fortachtain and fortacht (connected with techt to come, Pres. tiagaim? Cfer. fortìag Gloss on conniveo. Zeuss (Ebel’s) p. 428).

§ 375b. Cases also occur wherein the t of the suffix is not immediately joined on to the root syllable (See § 356):
aigthiu to fear, Pres. Depon. 1. Sg. águr; do saigthin to go to, with saichtin;
Dat. oc ferthain a-giving, Pres. 2nd. Conj. feraim;
Dat. do cantain (with do for-cetul § 380), Pres. 1st. Conj. canim;

§ 375c. Fóisitin, Dat. do póisitin to confess, confession, is to be noticed as Infin. to Pres. 1. Sg. fosisiur I confess, (§ 336).

§ 376. Infinitives in mm, m (suffix mann, § 160), which repeatedly are immediately suffixed to the nasalized roots in ng, nd, nt (See § 76);
léimm to leap, Dat. do léaim, Pres. lingim 1st. Conj. (§ 261);
ceéimm step, to march, Pres. cingim 1st. Conj.; tochim to advance, Pres. do-cingim 1st. Conj. (§ 261);
in-greimm to persecute, Dat. oc ingrimmim, Pres. ingrennim 1st. Conj. (§ 261);
foglim, foglaim to learn, Pres. 1. Sg. 1st. Conj. fo-gliuunn (§ 261);
fordiuglaim to devour, Fut. for-tam-diucuilset they will devour me, Partic. for-diucailsi swallowed up, absorpti;
tólthim = tuitim to fall, Dat. do thuitim. Pres. tuitim 1st. Conj. I fall, (§ 264c);
béím blow, stroke, Dat. do béim to strike, Pres. 1st. Conj. benim (§ 261).
§ 377. Infinitives in -om, (-am) -em:
cosnom, -nam contend. defend, Dat. do chosnom, Pres. cosnaim, 1st. Conj. Fut. 3. Pl. cossénait (§ 275), Perf. 3. Sg. ro chosain;
.sessom, sessam to stand, Dat. ina sessom standing (in their standing) (§ 367), Pres. sessaim, I stand, (Cfer. § 336);
gnim act, Dat. do gnim to do, Pres. 1. Sg. 3rd. Conj. gnim; fognam service, Dat. do fognam to serve, Pres. 1. Sg. fo-gniu (§ 264);
dénom, -num, -nam doing, Dat. do dénom, to do, Pres. 1. Sg. 3rd. Conj. dénim I do.

These Infinitives are declined like the masculine U-Stems, (Gen. gnímo, dénno, § 126). But others show forms analogous to the Feminine A-Stems (§ 110):
accaldam to speak to, Dat. do accaldam, Acc. accaldim, Pres. Depon. adgládur (§ 336);
sechem to follow, Acc. fri sechem and -im, Pres. Depon. sechur sequor (§ 333);
cretem faith, to believe, Pres. 3rd. Conj. cretim credo, feminine, Gen. cretnn.
§ 378. Infinitives in n (suffix na, ni) are more rarely met

§ 379. Infinitives in -un, -an, in Nom. (suffix -ana); some show a masculine, others a feminine inflection:


*blegun* milking, Dat. *do blegun*, Pres. 1. Sg. 1st. Conj. *bligim* (Perf. § 295);

*lécun*, and -ud to let, to let go, Dat. *do lécun*, Pres. 3rd. Conj. *lécim*;


§ 380. Infinitives in *l* in Nominative:

*forceful*, *forcital* to teach, doctrine (see *cantain* § 375), Dat. *do *forceful*, Pres. *for-chun, for-chanim*, 1st. Conj. (§ 261);

*intinscital* undertaking, to begin, Pres. 3. Sg. 2nd. Conj. *intinscana* (*ind-do-ind-scana*, see § 246);

*tindnacul* to impart, hand to, Pres. *do-ind-naich* he distributes (Pret. § 266, Fut. § 287);

*adnacul* grave, to bury, Pres. secondary Pass. *adnaicthe* (Fut. § 287);

*gabál, gabáil*, Fem. to take, Dat. *do gabáil*, Pres. 1st. Conj. *gabim* capio (§ 261);


*aímail* to avow, Pres. 3. Pl. *ad-daimet*;

*ticsál* to take up, *ticsath a chruich* let him take up his cross, Imperat. 3. Sg.

§ 381. Infinitives in -end, -enn. These seem to have taken their ending from the Lat. gerunds: *legend* = *legere*, to read, Gen. *legind* = *legendi*, Dat. *do legund*; *scribend* scribere, to write, Gen. *scribint*, Dat. *do scribund*; thus too on the same
model *dilgend* to exterminate, Dat. *do dilgiunn, do-lega* he will exterminate, *dilegthith* exterminator.

§ 382. The Substantives given as Infinitives in all these §§ are used as mere nouns of agency: *fortacht* help, and to help, *imrädud* thought, and to think; ól, (which serves as Infinitive to *ibim* I drink) = drink, and to drink. The list given above has not exhausted the full number of forms used as Infinitives, seeing that every noun or name of agency may be so employed. It is difficult to explain accurately the stem-formation of *im-di-be* circumcision, to circumcise, *tó-be* cutting off, to cut off, Pres. 1. Sg. *im-di-bnim, do-fui-bnim*, and other compounds of *benim*, further *dul, dula* to go, Infinitive of *luid, do-luid* he went (§ 302).

**SUBSTANTIVE VERB.**

§ 383. Four different roots serve for the substantive verb: 1. *as*, 2. *stā*, 3. *vel* for the present, and 4. *bhū* for all tenses; *as* and *bhū* serve also for the English verb to be.

1. ROOT *as*.

§ 384. Pres. Sg. 1. *amm, am, im*, Iam. Pl. *ammi*


§ 385. Besides this we have an impersonal inflection: *is mé 'tis* I, *is tú 'tis* thou, *is sníshni 'tis* we, *is sissi* (also *it sib*) 'tis you. In *is-am* (also *is-im*) *is-at, bid-at* I am, thou art, thou wilt be, Stokes sees another kind of impersonal inflection consisting in the suffixing of pronominal elements; but probably this verbal form *am, at* (I am, thou art) and the whole formula is an emphatic “it is that I am,—that thou art, it will be that thou art.” The phrase *isit imda a locha*
(O'Donovan's Ir. Gram. p. 162) many are its lakes (literally, it is that are many &c. or, it's many are its lakes) countenances this view.

2. ROOT *stá.*

§ 386. Indicative and Conjunctive Present. It usually appears in the Compound form *átá, atá* (*aith-tá*) is, or *ítá,* this last is either identical with the first, or is *tá* with the relative where, in which (*ín*); instead of simple *tá* we very often meet with *dí* (see § 61), e.g. after the particles of comparison, *ol,* *ín* (*an*): *ol dás, indás* (*andás*) than is. The forms in brackets are taken from O'Donovan's Ir. Gram.

**PRESENT INDICATIVE.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>conj.</th>
<th>abs.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. <em>ítáu,</em> <em>atló,</em> <em>atu</em></td>
<td><em>ól dáu,</em> <em>dó</em></td>
<td>* táim*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. <em>átái,</em> <em>atái</em></td>
<td><em>ól dái</em></td>
<td>* táir*</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| 3. *ítá,* *attáa,* *átá* | *ní tá rel. ol daas,* *dús taith* (*tá sè*)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>conj.</th>
<th>abs.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. <em>itàam,</em> <em>ataam</em></td>
<td><em>ní tam,</em> <em>dam</em></td>
<td>* tamaoid*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. <em>ataaith,</em> <em>ataad</em></td>
<td><em>ní tad,</em> <em>dad</em></td>
<td>* tathí* (<em>tathaoi</em>)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. <em>itàal,</em> <em>ataat</em></td>
<td><em>ní tat,</em> rel. <em>ol date</em></td>
<td>* táid*.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**CONJUNCTIVE PRESENT.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>conj.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>conj.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. <em>ni ta,</em> <em>conda</em> (that I may be)</td>
<td><em>ni tán,</em> <em>con-dán</em></td>
<td><em>con-dáth</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td></td>
<td><em>con-dát.</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ 387. Irregular Indicative forms are found in *na-té,* *na-de,* no, it is not, *ca-te* who is? where is? *ca-teet* what are they?

In like manner to this verb, or to *amm* (§ 384), may we refer the fragmentary verbal forms in combination with the conjunctions *cc,* *cia,* though, *má* if (with the Conjoint.) *mani* if not, unless, *co n-* in order that, *dian-* to whom, *nan-* who not, which not, *ín-* where, in which:
With a further addition condid and condib that he may be, are formed from conid? condib clearly contains a form of biu (§ 389).

3. ROOT vel.

§ 388. In O. Irish this root occurs only in 3. Sg., governs the Accusative and is often equivalent to the French, il y a there is: Sg. 3. fil (fail) relative file, Conjunctive fel, feil. This latter occurs as the relative form after the Neuter Sg. In O. Irish the remaining persons are expressed by an impersonal construction like that we have seen in use for the 1st and 2nd Person Passive: con-dum-fel that I may be, might be, nis fil they are not. A personal form is, however, found: ni filet (failet) they are not.* In Modern Irish go bh-fuilim that I am, 2. Sg. go bh-fuirlir, 3. go bh-fuil sé, Pl. 1. go bh-fuilimid, 2. go bh-fuillí, 3. go bh-fuilid.

4. ROOT bhū.†

§ 389. Paradigms of the root bhū. In nearly every tense we find two rows of forms, which, as regards stem-formation seem to stand to each other as the Lat. fio, fuam or Skrit. bhavāmi. The forms of the 1st. row (a) have a more pronounced, a stronger meaning (to be, to find one’s self), the forms (b) of the 2nd row or series serve but as mere logical copula. The same distinction may be seen in the Perfect, though in this case the different shades of meaning are not to be accounted for by a difference of formation.

* Also filet (rel.) who are.
† Skrit. root bhū = fu- of Lat. fu-i I have been, f = bh; bhav-a-mi I exist, I come forth.
### Substantive Verb

#### Present Indicative

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>(a) abs.</th>
<th>(b) abs.</th>
<th>conj.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>biu</td>
<td>no biu</td>
<td>beo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>(biit) bi</td>
<td></td>
<td>ba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>biit, bit</td>
<td>ni biit, bi</td>
<td>beith</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rel.</td>
<td>bitis, bits</td>
<td>bes</td>
<td>ni be</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl.</td>
<td>bimmi</td>
<td>ni biam</td>
<td>bemmi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>no bit</td>
<td>beitke</td>
<td>ni biet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>bitt, bit</td>
<td>ni biit</td>
<td>beit, bit</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Present Conjunction

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>(a) abs.</th>
<th>(b) abs.</th>
<th>conj.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>biu</td>
<td>no biu</td>
<td>beo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>(biit) bi</td>
<td></td>
<td>ba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>biit, bit</td>
<td>ni biit, bi</td>
<td>beith</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rel.</td>
<td>bitis, bits</td>
<td>bes</td>
<td>ni be</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl.</td>
<td>bimmi</td>
<td>ni biam</td>
<td>bemmi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>no bit</td>
<td>beitke</td>
<td>ni biet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>bitt, bit</td>
<td>ni biit</td>
<td>beit, bit</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Imperative

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>(a)</th>
<th>(b)</th>
<th>(a)</th>
<th>(b)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>bi</td>
<td>ba</td>
<td>binn</td>
<td>bin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>bith</td>
<td>bith</td>
<td>ni bith</td>
<td>bith</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>bid</td>
<td>bed</td>
<td>bad</td>
<td>bad</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Secondary Present

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>(a)</th>
<th>(b)</th>
<th>(a)</th>
<th>(b)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>bann</td>
<td>ban</td>
<td>binn</td>
<td>bin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>bimmis</td>
<td>bimmis</td>
<td>ni bimmis</td>
<td>ni bimmis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>bethe</td>
<td>beth</td>
<td>baid</td>
<td>baid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl.</td>
<td>baim</td>
<td>bain</td>
<td>bimmis</td>
<td>bimmis</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Future

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>(a) abs.</th>
<th>conj.</th>
<th>(b) abs.</th>
<th>conj.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>bia</td>
<td>be</td>
<td>ni beinn</td>
<td>(ML. 131d)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>bia</td>
<td>ro bia</td>
<td>bia</td>
<td>ni bead</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>biaid</td>
<td>biaid</td>
<td>ro biaid</td>
<td>ro biaid</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Secondary Future

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>(a) abs.</th>
<th>conj.</th>
<th>(b) abs.</th>
<th>conj.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>bemmit</td>
<td>ni biam</td>
<td>bemmit</td>
<td>ni biam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>biaid</td>
<td>biaid</td>
<td>ni biaid</td>
<td>ni biaid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>bit</td>
<td>ro pat</td>
<td>bit</td>
<td>ro pat</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---
PARTICLES.

I. NEGATION.

§ 390. In independent propositions the negative is expressed by *ni* (*ni*), in dependent and relative propositions by *na, nach, nad* (*ná, nách, nád*). Generally speaking, its place is at the beginning of the proposition, as it can be preceded by nothing but a conjunction, or in relative propositions, by a preposition, or in questions, by the interrogative particle. Latin *ne...quidem:* *ni...dam*; neither...nor...ni...na.

§ 391. For *ni* we often find *ni con*, later on *no co, nocho, nochon*, literally “not that,” its opposite is the strong asseveration *ni nad* non quin, not but that.

In the relative *nand* (*nant*) who, which, what is not, Pl. *nandat*, besides a pronominal element, we have also a verbal form. (§ 387).

2. QUESTION AND ANSWER.

§ 392. The interrogative particle is *in* (*inn*, modern *an*)† which always keeps its nasal, but changes into *m* before *b.* In indirect questions we have *dús in* (*dús = do-fiuss in order to know*). Wherefore? *ca, co*; why not? *cani* (*cain*), *cini*.

In the double question we have *in...fa (ba) = Lat. utrum...an*; *in...fanacc = Lat. utrum...necne.* ‡The rhetorical question is introduced by *inná, innád or...* not Lat. *annon*.

§ 393. For “yes” *acc, aicc* is said. The modern language has no word for it. *Seadh = is cad (cest id, cad for cd = it) ’tis,*

* not even.
† Cf. Lat. *an*.
‡ *utrum-an* whether-or, *utrum-necne* whether-or not.
it. In direct discourse ém, am serve to strengthen an affirmation, indeed, in sooth, truly. Naice, natho, nithó = "no."

3. CONJUNCTIONS.

§ 394. The following conjunctions serve to connect, to disjoin, to contrast, to infer, to introduce a proof by means of an axiom, or principle:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Particles</th>
<th>Therefore, further;</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ocus, acus (modern agus)</td>
<td>dim, later din</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>is</td>
<td>dono, dana, don, dan, dno</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>seco</td>
<td>idón, id est, that is;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dam (later dan)</td>
<td>ar, air since, for = Lat. nam, quia;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cid, cit, (see § 396),</td>
<td>emith . . . emith tam . . . quam, as well . . .</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nó, na, or;</td>
<td>as also, both;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>immorro, noch</td>
<td>whether-or;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cammaib</td>
<td>as much</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>act, acht, but, save, except,</td>
<td>méít . . . méít quantum . . . tantum, as much</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>acht . . . namnd, save . . . only;</td>
<td>méít . . . méít quantum . . . tantum, as much</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>acht chena</td>
<td>méít . . . méít quantum . . . tantum, as much</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arai, araide</td>
<td>méít . . . méít quantum . . . tantum, as much</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>didiu</td>
<td>méít . . . méít quantum . . . tantum, as much</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ 395. For certain Conjunctions the old MSS. mostly use an abbreviation:

ocus and: 7, abridgment of Lat. et, which is often used in Irish texts without abridgment; 7 πλ (= agus aroile = etc.);

no or: t-, abridged I.lat. vel * or;

idón namely: .i. for Lat. i.e. = id est;

immorro but: im.

§ 396. A list of the most important Conjunctions, which introduce dependent or subordinate propositions:

(a) CONDITIONALS.

má if ei  ce, ci, cia though, although,

dia n- if éav, ò rav  cid, cesu, ciasu, quamvis sit,

maní, main unless  cit, cetu (same meaning but Pl.),

(cein (céin) co although,

notwithstanding, though not,

* From velle, to will, free will, choice, aut exclusion.
cén má save if, unless,

With cen má, are connected cenmitha, cenmotha, except, For cid, cit (see §§ 387, 394).

§ 397. Temporal Conjunctions: (c)
a n-tan, in tan, in tain { when, as céin, céine as long as, while, during ó since
resiu ere, before co, con, co n until (modern go)
tarsíndi after, afterwards lase (more correctly lasse = la se apud hoc) when, whilst, thereby.

(d) COMPARATIVE.

amail, amal as, just as, as if.

(e) CAUSATIVE.

óir (áir), óre because ol zodain
fo bith, fo bithin See § 240.
déig, déig, dáig isindi
fo dáig, fo dagin sech.
ol, ol suide.

The proposition at the head of which these Conjunctions stand is a relative proposition; the relative pronoun is often omitted.

§ 398. Sech is inserted in the list of Causal Conjunctions. Its original meaning is "except, besides, beyond," but there can be no question but that it is often used in the sense of the Lat. quatenus, siquidem, quoniam, since, inasmuch as, for.

Sech is = Lat. nimirum,* sechib hé, sechip hé, sechi hé without the rest of the verb form, means whoever, Lat. qui-cunque.† (Cf. § 386).

§ 399. (f) FINAL.

ara n- that, in co, co n, that
co, con, co ro, corro, (ut final) cona, cona so that;
cor order that co ro, corro, cor
arna, arnach, arnad
cona, conna, connach, (lest, that cen con without that.
coni
ar dáig na

* Nimirum = that is to say, surely. † Quicunque, whoever, whatever.
PARTICLES.

If ara n- (in order that) stand before a double consonant, it is replaced by arí n-: arí-m- bad ut esset, that he might be (Cf. § 7).

§ 400. It is difficult to show a distinction of meaning between the forms co, co n-, con. This Conjunction answers to our "that" in assertive propositions, (negative coní, cona, connach), also to "since," "because," "whereas," in the beginning of subordinate sentences, to "und da," "and then" in simple narrative, and, generally speaking, it often stands at the beginning of sentences* before the verb, as an apparently superfluous expletive (negatively ni con, no co, nochon § 391).

4. PARTICLES USED AS FIRST SYLLABLES.

§ 401. Among the prosthetic, or prefixed particles modifying the meaning of a noun, the privatives an-, in-, am-, es-, é-, di-
come first under consideration: firén righteous, an-firén un-
righteous; asse easy, anse difficult; gnáth known, usual, in-
gnadh wonderful, extraordinary; reid even, am-reid uneven;
cara friend, es-care enemy; nert strength, é-nirt weak;
cosmil like, similis, é-cosmil different, various, unlike; treb
dwelling, di-thrub wilderness. Besides which there is a form
with a nasal: dim-búaid defeat, discomfiture, from búaid
victory.

These particles do not simply deny the meaning of the
primitive noun, but change it into its opposite, neph- the
prefix neb-, neph- (modern neamh-, Scotch Gaelic neo-) answers
more exactly to a pure negative, and often does duty for the
negative particle before an infinitive: tri neb-airitin lóge
through not accepting (the non-acceptance of) the wages or
prize: neph-podlide indivisible, that cannot be shared, neph-
marbou immortality, ni something, a thing, neph-ní nothing,
modern neimhni.

§ 402. The contrast of good and bad (Greek éν-, δόε) is
expressed by su- so-, du- do-, both of which aspirate the initial
consonant of the word to which they are prefixed (§ 96): cruth

* i.e. of principal sentences.
shape, appearance, so-chruth handsome, do-chruth hideous; later on these words are transferred to the 1st Declension under the forms sochraid, dochraid (Cfr. Latin deformis from forma). The same opposition is expressed in an adjective sense by deg-, dag-, droch- (Skrit druḥ) dag- gnim a good deed, drog-gnim an evil deed. Mi (which aspirates) changes the sense of the noun to an evil meaning: gnim, mi- gnim misdeed; toimtiu thought, intent, mi- thoimtiu evil intent.

§ 403 Intensive Particles: ro-, for-, ér-; ro-mór exceeding great, too great, ro-chain very beautiful, in ro-grad the great love, for-granna exceeding ugly, for-derg very red, érchosmil very like. Di- and der- occur as intensives: di-mór, der- mór enormous; but on the other hand, we find them both in a privative sense (401): der-óil penury, foróil plenty; der- also occurs in verbal compounds: con der- manammar that we may forget, Cfr. do-moiniur I think (§ 336). In arna der-gaba ne deficiat,* with di-gbail loss, decrease, der- alternates with di- and hence, may, in this case at least, be considered as the outcome of di-ro. But di-ro seems to be the original of der- in its intensive sense, as besides ó der-chóinisiu Gloss on ex abundanteri tristitia,† we find derochóinet they despair.

LESSONS.

Nos. III, V, and VI, first appeared in print at the end of Professor Windisch's Grammar. The beginner had best commence with the O. Ir. sentences under No. 1; of the other lessons, No. 5 presents no great difficulty; as for No. 4, the student may compare his translation with that of Hennessy. The italics serve to indicate the abbreviations of the original MSS. and Latin words.

I.

EXTRACTS FROM O. IRISH MS. GLOSSSES.


* Lest it (the number) diminish.  † Through excessive grief.
LESSONS.

1. Taircheochan risiu forchuimsead (Wb. 4d).
2. Is do thabirt diglæ berid in claidheb sin (Wb. 6a).
3. Is hé in tectaire maithe condaig indocbál dia thigerni (Wb. 8d).
4. Nob sóirfa-si Dia dinab foích-dib (Wb. 11b).
5. Cia rud chualatar ilbère et ce nus labratar, ni pat ferde; is follus dim nanmá ar bríg labrad ilbère (Wb. 12d).
6. Nachin rogbu uall (Wb. 15d).
7. Is he in tectaire maith cond英格兰 dia thigerni (Wb. 18d).
8. Nob soirfa-si Dia dinab foích-dib (Wb. 20cd).
11. Adib mo-ga-si dam, ata far coimdiu innim (Wb. 27c).
12. Is arí am cimbid-se hore no predchim in ruín sin (Wb. 27c).
13. Forcain som hic servos obidire et servire dominis [Lat. here slaves to obey and serve their masters] arna érbarat domini robtar irlíthi ar mòg duinn risiu tised hiress, robtar anirliði iarum; ní álì tra in sin do epert ol sé-som, ar ní do forcitul anirlatad do дек. (Wb. 27c).
15. Gaibid immib a n-etach macc cóimsa, amal nondad maicc cópons (Gloss on Coloss. iii. 12, Wb. 27b).
16. Atlugud boide do Dia di bar n-icc trit-som (Wb. 27c).
17. Amal fonghitér ídil, sic fogníthe donaib ánib (Wb. 27b).
18. Taibred cáích úaib bréic imm alaíle (Wb. 27b).
19. Gaibid immib a n-etach macc cóimsa, amal nondad maicc cópons (Gloss on Coloss. iii. 12, Wb. 27b).
20. Atlugud boide do Dia di bar n-icc trit-som (Wb. 27c).
21. Adib mo-ga-si dam, atá far cóimdu innim (Wb. 27c).
22. Is arí am cimbid-se hore no predchim in ruín sin (Wb. 27c).
23. Forcain som hic servos obidire et servire dominis [Lat. here slaves to obey and serve their masters] arna érbarat domini robtar irlíthi ar mòg duinn risiu tised hiress, robtar anirliði iarum; ní álì tra in sin do epert ol sé-som, ar ní do forcitul anirlatad do дек. (Wb. 27c).
24. Maní ro chosca-som a muntir in tain bús cen grád, ní uisce toisigecht sochuide do (Wb. 28b).
25. Ni riat na dánu diadi ar a n-indeá domunde (Wb. 28c).
26. Maní tesarbi ní dí maith asa gnímaíb in tain rombóí etir tuáith, is uisce a airíthu in n-æclus (viz., of the widow, Wb. 28d).
27. Is uisce lóg a saithir do chách (Wb. 29a).
28. Ní taibre grád
for nech *causa* a pectha *no* a chaingnúma, ar biit alaili and ro
finnatar a pecthe resiú docóí grád forru, alaili is ēarum ro fin-
natar; berir dam fri laa brátha (Wb. 29a). 29. Arna aérbarhar
riortar irlithi ar moge dúnn, con tanicc hiress, *et it* anirliithi
iázpar (Wb. 29b). 30. Is hed dim *allegitame* scarad fri indeb
in domuin *ocus* tol Dáé do dénum (Gloss on. 2. Tim. ii. 5, Wb.
32. In tan duairngert Dia du Abracham a maith sin, ducuitig
tarais fad-
eissin, ar ni robe nech bad huaisliu tar a toissed (Wb. 33a).
33. Ar osailcther hires tri degním; innarbanar hires dan tri
drochgnúmu (Mil. 14c). 34. In tan forcomnacuir in gním so
crochtha Crist *ocus* dodechuid temel tarsin gréin, asrubartatar
fir betho: tiagar huáin dochum hIrusalém dùs cid forcom-
nacuir indi ind naín so, air is ingnad linn a n-adcam (Mil. 16c.)
35. Ceni tormastar ho móit is trom cenea ho aicniud *ut sunt
lapides* [as are stones] (Mil. 20a). 36. In tan tét a laithe di
chiunn cosnaib gnímaib *ocus* cosnaib imnedaib gnímaib and, do-
tét ēarum imthanu aicniu tar hæsi co n-dermanamar-ni inna
imned sin i m-biam isind laithu tri chumsanad inna aicnd
aidech dod-iarmorat (Mil. 21c). 37. Dobert goiste imma bragait fa-
desin conid marb, huare nad n-digní Abisolón a chomairli
(Mil. 23b). 38. Ni ru foraithmenair *Duid* isin t-salm so a
n-durigní Abisolón fris (Mil. 24c). 39. Foillsigthir as n-isel in
dóinacht far n-aicniud, huare as in deacht fodaraithmine *ocus*
no da fortachtaigedar (Mil. 25c). 40. Is sí ar n-iress hi sin
átá mor dechur etir deacht *ocus* doinacht (Mil. 26b). 41. Sech
ni coimnactar ar namit son fortanbríst-is-ni (Gloss on *obprimi
nequivimus* we could not be overwhelmed—Mil. 135b). 42.
Is dosaidi-siu for hirubinaib co n-dárbaib frendarcus du for-
tachta dunaib trebaib so dia soirad, .i. triub *Effraim* rl. (Mil.
209). 43. Ba bés leu-som dobertis da boc leu dochum tem-
puíl *ocus* no leicthe indala n-áí fon dírhub co pecad in popuíl
*ocus* dobertis maldaictha foir *ocus* noircthe din and o popul tar
cenn a pectha ind aile (Turin. 110c). 44. Is di lus bis forsnáib
caircib doignír in chorchur buide (Tur. 115). 45. Cid hec
LESSONS.

135


II.

VERSE S FROM THE CODEX OF ST. GALL.


1. S. G. P. 112:
IS ACHER IN GÁITH INNOCHT FUFAUSNA FAIRGGÆ FINDFÓLT

* IN LEABHAR BREAC Ì ALSO STANDS FOR AN F, BEFORE WHICH N HAS BEEN DROPPED.
LESSONS.

Ni ágor reimm mora minn dond laecharaid lainn oa Lochlind.
2. S. G. p. 203:
Dom farcai fidbaidae fál fom chain lóid luin lúad nad cèl
huas mo lebrán indlínech fom chain trírech inna n-én.
3. S. G. p. 204:
Fomm chain cói menn medair mass hi m-brot glass de dindg-
naib doss
debrath n-om choim®diu cóima cain scribaimm foroid . . *
4. S. G. p. 229:
Gaib do chuil isin charcair nì ro is chluim na colcaid
truag in sin amail bachal rot giuil ind jàrathar dodcaid.

III.

ECTRA CONDLA CHAIM MAIC CHUIND CHETChATHAIG IN
SO (L. U. p. 120).

1. Cid dia n-apar Art Óenfer? Ninsa. Lá ro bòi Condl
Ruád mac Cuind Chetchathaig for láim a athar i n-uachtor
Usnig, co n-acca in mnaí i n-etuch anetargnaid na dochum
Asbert Condl : “Can dodeochad a ben?” or se. “Dodeo-
chadsa” for in ben, “a tìrib beò áit inna bí bás nó peccad
na imorbus. Domelom fleda buána can rithgnom, cain comrac
leind cen debrid. Síd mòr ítaam, conid de suidib nonn
ainmnigther áes sìde.” “Cia a gillai” ol Cond fria mac
“accailli?” úair nì acca nech in mnaí acht Condl a óenur.
2. Ro recair in ben. (R.) “Adgladar mnaí n-òic n-alaind
socheneoil nad fresci bas na sentaid ro charus Condl Ruád
cot-gai- rim do Maig. Mell inid ri boadag bid suthain rí cem gol
cen maig inna thir ó gabais flaith.
(R.) Tair lim a Condlai Ruáid muin brec cainel derg barr
bude fòrdétá oás gnúis corcorda bid ordan do rìgdelbæ má cho-
tum-éitis ni chrinfa do delb a hóitiu a haldi co bráth brindach.”
3. Asbert Cond fria druid, Corán a aînm side, ar ro chuàlatâr-
uilí an ro rádi in ben cem co n-acatár:
(R.) “Not álím a Chorán mòrchetlaig (Gloss i. canas chetla)

* The rest is illegible in the MS. Perhaps fo roida ross?
mordanaig forbónd(dodom-anic) as dom mó aírli as dom moo cumachtú nídh náchim tháiníc o gabsu flaith mu imchomruc delb nemaicside cotom-éicnigidar immum macc rocháin d'air-chelad trethoath ban du di láim rígdai brectu ban m-berir.’’

Do chachain iarom in druí fòrsin n-guth inna mná connach cúala nech guth na mná ocus conna haccai Conlda in mnaí ond úair sin. 4. In tan trá luide in ben ass re rochetul in druad dochorastár ubull do Condlu. Boi Conlda co cend míis cen mir cen dig cen biáid. Nir bo fiú leis náca tuára aile do thomaitl acht a ubull. Ní díghbad ni dia úbulla cach tomled de acht bá ógílan beus. Gabáis eolchaire iarom inní Conlda imon mnaí atconnaire. Allá bá lán a mí baí for láim a athar im-Maig Archommín intí Conlda, conn-aca chuci in mnaí cétna a n-asbert fris:

(R.) “Nallsuide (Gloss i.e. uasal) saides Conlda eter marbu duthainai oc idnaiidiu éca úathmair. Tot-churethar bhi bithbi at gérat do dáinib Tethrach ar-dot-chiat cach dia in n-dálaib tathardai eter dugnathu inmaini.”

5. Amal ro chuala Cond guth na mna, asbert fria muíntir: “Gairid dam in druíd atchíu doreilced a tenga di indiu.” Asbert in ben la sodain:

(R.) “A Chuind Chetcathaig druidecht níis gradaíghther ar is bec ro soich for messu ar trág máir. Firién co n-ilmuinterraib ilib admaírb motát-icfa a recht conscéra brichta druáid tairdechtar a belaib demuín duib dolbthig.”


6. Ro frecart in ben and-side, co n-epert in so:

(R.) “Tathut airunsur álailb fri tóind t’eólchaire o țadìb” im loing glano condríismaís ma róismais síd boadaig.

(R.) Fil túr n-aill nad bu messu do saigid atchíu tairnind in gréin n-gil cid cían rícfaim rí a-adaig.
LESSONS.

(R.) Is ed a tír subatar menmain cáich dodomchela
ni fil cennel and nammá acht mná ocus ingena.”

7. O tharnic dond ingin a haithes, foceird Condla iar
sudiu bedg uádib co m-boí isind noi glano, i.e. isin churach com-
then di maighdai glanta. Atconnarcatar uádib mod nad mod,
.i. in fat ro siacht ind radaire a roisc. Ro raíset iarom in muir
uádib ocus ni aicessa o sin ille oclus ni fes cid dollotar. A
m-bátar for a n-imréitib isind airiuicht co n-aicet Art chucu.
“Is a oenur d’Art indiu” ol Cond, “dóig ni fil bráthair. Buáid-
focol an ro radis” or Coran, “iss ed aínm forbia co bráth Art
Œnfer conid de ro len in t-aimn riam o sin immach.

IV.

FOTHA CATHA CNUCHA IN SO.

Leabhar na h-Uidhri, Facsimile, p. 41; translated by W. M.
Hennessy, M.R.I.A.; Revue Celtique II p. 86, &c.

1. Dia m-boí Cathair Mór mac Fedelmthi Firurglaí maic
Cormaic Geltaí Gáith irrigi Temrac oclus Cond Céchatach
hi Cenandos hi ferand rigdomna, boí druí amra la Cathair, .i.
Nuadu mac Achi maic Dathi maic Brocain maic Fintain do
Thuaith Dathi a Bregaib. Boí in druí oc iarraid ferand il-
Laignib for Cathair, ar ro fitir co m-bad il-Laignib no beth a
chomarbus. Dobeir Cathair a thoga tíri dó. Iss ed ferand
ro thog in druí, .i. Almu. Robi ro bo banceli do Nuádaí, .i.
Almu ingen Beacín.

2. Ro chumtaiged dún ocan druid and-sin i n-Almain oclus
ro comled alamu dia sund cor bo aengel uli, oclus co m-bad de-
sin no beth Almu forri, dia n-ebrad :

Oengel in dun dremni drend mar no gabad ael Erend
dond alamain tuc dia thig is de ata Almu ar Almain.

Ro boí ben Nuádat .i. Almu oc iarraid a anma do bith
forsin cnuc oclus tucad di-si in ascid sin, .i. a ainm do bith for-
sin chnuc, ar is intí ro adnacht iar tain, dia n-ebrad :

Almu rop alaind in ben ben Nuadat móir maic Aiched
ro cuinnig ba fír in dál a ainm for in cnuc comlán.

4. Tic Tadg co Cond ocus innisid dó a sarugud dó Cumall, ocus gabais frí grisad Cuind ocus oc a imdercad. Fáidid Cond techta co Cumall ocus asbert frís Éiri d’ácbáil nó a ingin do thabaírt do Thadh. Asbert Cumall na tin-íd acht is cach ní doberad ocus ni bád sí in ben. Fáididis Cond a amsaig ocus Urgrend mac Lugdach Cuirr frí Luagni, ocus Dáiri Derc mac Echach ocus Æed a mac (is frís-side atberthe Goll íar tain) do saigid Cummaill.

5. Tinolaid Cumall a socraití chucu ocus doberar cath Cnucha etorro ocus marbtair Cumall and ocus curthir ár a muntiri. Dofuit Cumall la Goll mac Morna. Gonais Luchet Goll ina rosc cor mill a suil conid de rod lil Goll de, conid de asbert:

Æed ba ainm do mac Dáiri dó gáet Luchet co n-ani
ó ro gáet in laigni trom airí con rate frís Goll.
Márbaís Goll Luchet. Is de-sin dan ro bóí sich bunaid eter macu Morna ocus Find. Dá ainm ro bátar for Dairi, i. Morna ocus Dairi.

6. Luid Murni iar sin co Cond, ar ro diúlt a athair di ocus nir leic cuci hí, ar ro bo torrach hí, ocus asbert fria muntir a bread ocus arai nir lam ammu-deugud frí Cond. Ro bóí ind ingen oc a iarfaigíd do Chund cinnas dogenad. Asbert Cond
“Eirg” for se “co Fiacail mac Conchind co Temraig Mairci ocus dentar th’asait and,” ar dérfiur do Chuall ben Fiacla, i. Bodball Bendron. Luid Condla gilla Cuind lei dia idnacul, co ranic tech Fiacla co Temraig Mairci. Ro ferad fáelti frisin n-ingin and- sin ocus ro bo maith arrochtain and. Ro hasaited ind ingen iar tain ocus bert mac ocus doibreta Demni d’anmum dó.

7. Ailtir in mac iar tain leo cor bo tualaing fogla do denom for each n-aen rop escarait dó. Fuacraid dan cath nó comrac oenfir for Tadg no lan éraic a athar do thhabairt dó. Asbert Tadg co tibred breith do ind. Rucad in bret ocus is si in breth rucad do, i. Almu amal ro bói do lecun do ar dílsi ocus Tadg dia facbail. Doronad amlaid, ro ḫacaib Tadg Almain do Find ocus tanic co Túath Dathi co a ferand duthaig fesin ocus ro aitreb i Cnuc Réin friset raiter Tulach Taidg indiu, ar is uad-som raiter Tulach Taidg fria, o sin co sudi; conid de-sin asbert in so:

Cuinchis Find for Tadg na tor i Cumall móir do marbod cath can chardi do cach* dáil no comrac oenfir d’fagbail.
Tadg uair nír tualaing catha i n-agid na ardplatha ro ḫacaib leis ba loor do mar ro boí uli Almo.

8. Docoid Find i n-Almain iar tain ocus ro aitreb inti ocus is sí ro bo dun arus bunaid dó céin ro bo béo. Doroni Find ocus Goll síd iar tain ocus doratad eric a athar o claind Morna do Find, ocus batar co sidamail noco tarla etorro i Temair Lúacra imman muic Slanga ocus im Banb Sinna mac Mailenaig do marbad, dú a n-ebra:

Ar sin doronsatar síd Find ocus Goll commeit gnim co torchair Banb Sinna dé mon muic hi Temair Luacrae.

V.
FRAGMENT FROM THE IRISH TRANSLATION OF THE
“HISTORIA BRITONUM,” BY NENNIUS (L.U. Facsimile, p. 3).

Translation attributed to Gilla Caemgin (ob. A.D. 1072).
See O’Curry, On Manners and Customs &c. II. p. 222.

* can. Hennessy.
LESSONS.

The British king Guorthigern, or Vortigern, when under the ban of the Church for some crime, set out with his Druids in order to build himself a stronghold against his enemies the Saxons. They came to a suitable spot, but at night the building materials were spirited away and it was impossible to erect a fitting structure. The Druids declared that the foundations must be sprinkled with the blood of a child without a father. The child of miracle was at length found, and when brought before the king, on learning the fate awaiting him, he takes the Druids to task for their false counsel. The fragment begins at this part. (The Irish translation of the "Historia Britonum" has been fully edited by the late Dr. Todd, from a recent MS., in the Publications of the Irish Archaeological Society, 1848).


násin. In chruim rúad trá ba fand ar thús, ocsus ro innarbad co himel ind étaig. In chruim taitnemach immorro ba fand fo déoid ocsus ro teich isin loch ocsus ro tinastar in seol fo chetoir.


VI.


Dia m-bam fo mamm clercchehta is uasal in bes athaigem in noebeclais da cech trath do gres.
In tan clomar in clocan ni turail in bes tocbam cride solma suas telcem gnusi ses. (Gl. i. co lar) Canam pater ocsus gloir cach tairle trist sénam bruinne ocsus gnuis airrde cruchi Crist. Arroisam ind eclairis slechtaí co bo tri nis fillem glun i mama i n-dómnaigib De bií. Celebram is cuindrigium cen lobra cen lén sruth in fer adgladamar coimdui nime nel.
LESSONS.

Figlem legem irnaigtiu cech meit a neirt feib nunreachaglat (?) ina glóir co teirt.
Teit cech gradh ria chomadus feib dobeba coir amal ainmnigter do cach otha teirt co nóin.
In t-oes graid don ernaigthi don oifrind co cert oes legind do forcatul feib rotnai a nert.
In ócaes don erlataid feib ronta a tli ar is diles do diabul in corp na déni ní.
Lubair don oes aneonnaid do rer clérig chaid soethar ecnadu na ghin sèthar buirb na laim.
Celebrad cech en tratha la cech n-ord dogniam tri sléchtain ria celebrad a tri inna diaid.
Tua ocus dichratu réthince cen lén cen fodord cen imchomatirb dlegar da cech oen.
VOCABULARY.

A

a (asp.), Vocative particle O;
a rí, O king.
a (asp.), (M. N.) his, its.
a (F.) her, Its former consonantal ending is, at times, assimilated to the l m n or r of the following word:
a, a n-, their (Plu.).
a, a n-, an, who, which; as Conjunction, as, when.
a, ass. Lat. e, ex, out of; ass, assa.
Abisolón, Absolom.
Abracham, Abraham
Abraid, apar, see epiur, epur.
aca, acca, accai, acatár, acastar, see adcíu.
ro ácaib = ro jácaib; see fácbaim.
acailli, see adgládur.
acher=Lat. acer, sharp, rough.
acht, Conjunction, except, save.
Lat. nisi; but after a negative; acht chena, nevertheless, however.
adaig, F, night.
adamra, wonderful.
adchíu, adciu, atchíu, I see
Pl. 1., adciam, atchiam;
Conjunct. Pl. 3., aicet;
Perf. Sg. 1. and 2. acca, 3.
accai, aca, Pl. 3. acatár;
Depon. Conjunct. Sg. 2
accara, faccara, atchithera;
Pass. S-Fut. Sg. 3. acastar,
adgládur, Dep. I address, I speak to; Sg. 3. ad-glada-thar, -dar; Pl. 1. adglada-mar, Redupl. Fut. Sg. 1.
atagegallar-sa; Sg. 3. atagegalldathar; Act. Ind. Pres. Sg. 2. acailli. Inf. ac-caldam.
adib, ye are. (See) am, I am.
adnacim, I bury; Pass. Pret. Sg. 3. ro adnacht; Inf. ad-nacul.
ael (aol), lime
áen, óen, one; (undeclined).
áes, óes, áis, óis M. age; in collective sense; óes legind
readers, professors, fer leg-ind, a professor.
aháesi see ési.
VOCABULARY.

ág, fight, contest; ag, modern form of oc, Prep.
aged, aiged, face, countenance, i n-agid with Gen., against ágor, águr, Depon., I fear.
ái, see indala, cechtar (§ 227).
aiced, N. nature, far n-aicniud
Dat., according to nature, naturally, really.
aidche, F., night.
aigidecht, öigedacht, F., hospitality; from öegi, guest, sojourner.
áil, agreeable; ní áil, it is not pleasing.
álim, álím, 3rd Conj., I pray, I beseech.
ainm, N., name (§ 160).
ainmigim, 3rd, I name; Pass. Pres. Sg. 3. ainmnigter, read ainmnigther.
air, ar, Prep., for, before; airi therefore, on that account; airun III. 6. (?)
air, ar, Conj. for = Lat. nam, enim.
airchelad, 2nd, to take away; Ind. Pres. Sg. 1. arcelim, archellaim, Conj. Sg. 3. archela Gloss on que frustretur mentes eorum Ml. 31a; airchellad, Lat. raptus, seizing, snatching.
airchissim, 3rd, I spare, I compassionate; Pres. Sg. 3. air-
chissi, he spares; airchis ex-postulation, complaint.
airde, airrde, arde, N., sign, token.
airecht, M., assembly, court.
airmgarim, 1st, I forbid; Conj. Sg. 3. mani airgara recht unless the law forbid.
airitiu, F. to receive, to admit, reception, adoption, airle, F., advice, counsel. See comairle, comarle.
airunsur, III. 6. (?)
áit, place, site.
ait, pleasant
aithed, flight, elopement; for aithed.
aithesc, N., answer, report, warning.
aittrebaim, 2nd, (trans.), I contain, I possess; (intrans.) I inhabit; S.-Pret. conjoint Sg. 3. ro aittreb, aitreb, Inf. aittreb.
álaib, Cf. grianalaib(.i. alaind) a delightful sun; Félire, Sept. 3.
alaile = arial, Lat. alias, another, other.
álaind,álind,pretty, handsome.
alamu, some colouring stuff, alum (?) Dat., dond alamain, alde, ailde, F., beauty.
alaim, 1st = Lat., alo, I nourish, I bring up.
alim, see álilim, I pray.
amal, amail, Prep. with Acc. Conj. as, like as.
Almo, -mu, hill of Allen, near Newbridge, Co. Kildare; Dat., in Almain.
amlaid, amlid, so, thus; is amlid, it is so.
amra, wonderful; N., a wonder, a miracle.
amsach from amos, a hireling soldier, a satellite, a soldier; a amsig, his soldiers.
an, Pron. rel. See a, a n- (§ 212).
and, in it, there, here = ēv̆z a adv. of place and time; and-side, and-sin = ēv̆saūz a, hither, here, now.
áne, F., brightness, sheen, delicæ, delight.
áne, Pl., riches; donaib ánib.
anecnaid, unwise.
anetargnaid, extraordinary.
aní = Lat. id quod=that which.
anirlatu, disobedience; Gen. -tad. See § 138.
anirlithe, disobedient.
apar, see epiur, epur.
ar, or, ol = Lat. inquit = quoth he.
ar, air, Prep., for, before; ar sin IV. 8. = iar sin, after that.
ara n-, ar a n-, Conj., that, in order that; ar na, lest.
ar n-, our.
ar, defeat, overthrow, slaughter.
araí, however, notwithstanding.
araile = aile Redupl. of ail (ale, ecle), N. ail; 7 pt 7 pl. = agus aroile = &c.
aram, F., number.
árd, high, steep; ard-plaith chief lord.
ar-dot-chiat III. 4. Cf. atot-chiat, = ad-dot-chiat, they see thee; nim air-echathou shalt not see me. Revue Celt. II. p. 490.
are, M., temples; im du dá are about thy two temples.
arra, Conj., lest.
Art Oenfer, Arturus Unicus = Arthur Singleman. (O'Flaherty, Ogyg., p. 314).
arus, domicile, residence.
as, see am, I am, § 384.
ásaim, I grow; ás, growth, size; modern fásaim.
asait, delivery, parturition; ro hasaited in ingen, the girl was delivered.

asbiur, 1st, I say; T.-Pret Sg. 3. asbert; Pl. 3. asbertatár, asrubartatar; Conjunct., Pl. 3. arna érbarat, lest they should say; Pass. Conj. Pres. Sg. 3. aérbarthar.

ascad, gift, present.

ascid, F., request (Cf. ask).
at, thou art. See § 384.
atá, he is;ató, I am. See § 386.

atberthe, see epiur.
atconnaire, he beheld, Pl. 3. atchonncatár, atconcatar.
athaigim, I seek, look out for, Imper. Pl. 1. athaigem.

athair, M., father.
atluchar (with or without buide), 3rd, Depon., I give thanks; Inf., attlugud, buide.

atraacht, he rose again.
attóo, I am, § 386.

B.

bachal, M., slave, Cf., bachtal, M., a servant.

baile, M., place, town; followed by a relative sentence, where, the place where.

báigul, báegul, M., danger, Gen., báigil; do gabáil báigil, to take plunder.

bairgen, F., bread, loaf, cake.
banchéli, F. female companion, wife.

bar n-, your.
barr, M., top-foliage, hair.
bas, bos, bass, boss, F., hand, claw, hoof; it baiss, -bois, in thy hand.

bás, N., death.

bec, little; acht bec, almost, all but.

bedg, start, jump, shock.
béim, N., to strike, a blow.
béist, F., = Lat., bestia, beast, monster, Acc. Pl., nabíasta bél (beul), M., lip, mouth; ar bélaib, before, coram, in front of, in preference to.

bélre, N., speech, language, later béarla.

beó, living, alive; Gen., bii, bí, ãí; life.

berim, I bear, bring, I beget; Sg. 3. berid, T.-Pret. Sg. 3. bert; Pass. Ind. Pres. Sg. 3. berir.

bés, M., custom, manner.
bés, certain, sure.
bethu, M., life.

beos, beus (modern fós), further, moreover, yet.

biad, N., food.
bith, M., world; Gen., betho.
VOCABULARY.

bithbeo, living for ever; Nom. Pl., bithbi.

bíu I am, I become. See § 389; feib do beba, VI. 13 (?)
do blith, Inf. of melim, I grind.

bo tri = fo thri, thrice.

Bodball Bendron, Cumall’s sister.

boadag, see búadach.

boc, M., buck.

bocht, poor.

bochta, F., poverty.

boide, see buide.

bois, see buide.

bolc, bolg, M., sack, bag;

bolg uisce, a bubble of water.

borb, dull, stupid; buirb.

brage, M., neck; § 137.

brat, M., mantle, cloak; Dat.

brot, brut, brutt.

bráth, M., judgment; Gen.

brátha, co bráth (go bráth),

until (the last judgment),
i.e., for ever.

bráthair, M., brother.

brec, breac, spottled, speckled,

variegated; Leabhar Breac,
speckled book.

bré, F., lie, deceit.

brectu = brechta, brichta, Gen., Sg., and Acc. Pl. of bricht,
a charm, or from bré?

Brega, Pl., east part of Meath, with portions of, Westmeath and Dublin Co.
breó, flame; whence broad,

Inf. of breoaím, I burn;

Ba bés ítossaig nach ingen
dognid bais dar cenn a ur-

naidm do breothad. It

was the custom at first that

any woman, who committed
unchastity in violation of
her engagement, should

be burnt.

Bretan, Briton, co m-Bretnaib

with the B.

breth, F., a judicial sentence,

judgment.

bricht, see brectu.

brig, F., might, credit, worth,

authority, essence; Adject.,
mighty, vigorous; do brig,

because.

brindach, III. 2 (?)

bruinne. M., breast; Sean

bhruinne, John of the

bosom, St. John Evangelist.

búadach, boadag, boadaig,

victorious, splendid, ex-

cellent; buaid, N., victory.

búadfocol, a good word.

búan, lasting; Compar., buaini.
bude, buide, yellow.

buide, boide, bude, F., thanks.
bunad, N., origin, foundation,

family; fích bunaid, here-
ditary feud, vendetta; arus bunaid, family-seat, chief residence.

C.

cach, cech, Adj., every, each. 
cáich, Subst. Gen., cáich, every one.
cacha, cecha, however much, -many, -great.

cemais, see cumaing, he can.

daer, Welsh = Ir. cathir, city; 
Breton Ker; Caer Gorthigernd.

caesta, Pass. Pres. second. Sg. 
3. of céssaim, 2nd, I suffer; 
Acc. Pl., of céssad, suffering, to suffer.

cáid, holy, pious; Cf. Lat., 
castus, chaste, holy.

cáin, beautiful, kind.

cainel = cinnel, cindel, coin-
nill (?) Lat., candela, a 
candle, to be construed with, 
derg, III. 2.

can? whence?

can = cen = modern gan.

canim, 1st, I sing; Ind. Pres. 
Sg. 3. fom chain, Conj. Pres. 
Sg. 3. relative canas, Pl. 
1. canam, Imper. Pl. 1. 
canam, cani du pater, perhaps = Lat. cane, sing thou, or Ind. Pres. Sg. 2. canis, thou singest.

cara, care, M., friend.
caraim, 2nd, I love; S-Pret. 
Sg. 1. ro charus.
carcar, = Lat. carcer; isin 
charcair, in the prison.
carde, F. friendship, peace, 
covenant; can chardi, without truce.
carric, stone, rock, forsnail 
caircib, on the rocks.
cath, M., battle, fight, Gen., 
catha.
cair, Imper. Sg. 2. of curim, 
cuirim.

cé, cia, although.
cechtar ái, cechtar de, § 227.
céin, Conj., as long as, while; 
see cian.
cèle, M., companion, célé Dé, 
Culdee, Dat., do chéli Dé. 
celebraim = Lat. celebro, (1) I 
celebrate, (2) I take leave, 
bid farewell; celebram, cele-
brid; 2nd Conj.
celim, 1st, I conceal, I hide, 
Lat., celo; Fut. Sg. 1. nad 
cél, which I will not hide.

cen, Prep. with Acc. (asp.) = 
Mod. Ir., gan, without = 
Lat., sine.

Cenandos, Kells.

cendsa, F., meekness, gentleness.

cenél, N., kind, race, family.
cend, cenn, cind, M., head;
Gen., cinn; Dat., fort chiunn, over thee; tét.

di chiunn, he goes away, departs; Acc., co cend mis, till the end of a month; tar cenn, for the sake of.

cert, M., right, justice, law.

cét-(in comp.), first; so chét-oir forthwith, immediately.

cét, N., a hundred, Cétchatach. See Cond.

cétal, N., song; cétol, cétul Pl. Nom., cétla.

cétna, first, the same.

chena, Adv., besides, otherwise, already, heretofore.

cia? who? which? what?

cia, ce, Conj., although; cid, though it may be.

cían, long, distant, remote.

cid? what? Lat., quid?

cid, like as = Lat., velut, cid mór . . . , cid adbul, however, great . . . however potent.

cimbid, M., captive, prisoner.

cinnas? cindas? how?

claideb, M., sword; Cf French gaive.

claidim, I dig, I root up;
Sg. 3. claiter, Pass. Pret.
Sg. 3. ro claided.

cland, F., offspring, kindred, posterity, clan.

clár, M., table, board; clár-

chiste, flat chest, clár-leslar, flat vessel.

clerchecht, F., clerical state;
clerchechta.

clerech, M., loan-word = Lat. clericus, a clergyman, a clerk.

clocán, M., a bell; F., a skull.
cloch, F., a stone; clochán, a causeway.

cloor, Dep., I hear; clomar.

clúm,F.Lat.,pluma,a feather;
Acc. Sg. cluim, Nom. Pl. cluma.

cnoc M. 1., an eminence, a swelling; 2. a hill; forsinnuc, topogr. Knock.

Cnucha, Castleknock, near Dublin = Caislen-cnucha.

co, Prep., Lat., ad, to. See § 189.

con-, Prep., with.

con-, Conj., that, as, since (in subordinate sentences).

cói, cuckoo.

cóim, dear, precious.

cóim, love, affection (?); maicc cóima, dear sons; om choimmdiu cóima, from my dear Lord; Gen., coima.

Cóimdui, M., Lord.

cóimas (?), kindness, favour (?);
Gen., cóimsa.

coimnactar, they were able. See § 347.
Vocabulary.

coimthecht = comimthecht, M., attendance, companionship.
coir, right, lawful, just, fit.
comadus, -das, meet, fit; comadus dún, it behoves us.
comainm, N., = Lat., cognomen, surname.
comairle, F., counsel; Nom. and Gen., comairli.
comalnaim, I fulfil; Inf. Dat., do chomalnad; later, comallaim, 2nd.
comarbus, M., joint inheritance.
combág, F., to contend, to vie, contention; Dat., oc combaig.
comlaim, I rub; Pass. Pret., Sg. 3., ro comled.
comlán, full, entire, perfect, complete.
comméit, the same size, equal number.
comrac, M., meeting, contest; cain-chomracc, benevolence; comrac óenfir, single combat.
comtachtmar, 1st, T-Pret. Pl. 1. of cuindigim, I pray, demand.
comthend, see tend; Cf. is tend mo chris, my girdle is tight.
con, Conj., that, until.
Cond Cetchathach, Conn of the hundred fights, King of Ireland, obit A.D. 197 (so O'Flaherty); Gen., Cuind; Dat., do Chund.
condaig, Ind. Pres. 3. Sg. of cuindigim, cuingham, 1st, I pray, I desire, I seek.
condrigim, condrecaim, 1st, I encounter, meet with; Imper. Pl. 1. cuindrigiumm; Fut. 2nd Pl. 1. condrismais.
congniú, 3rd, I co-operate; Pres. Sg. 3., congni-som frimsa, he co-operates with me.
conid, that it may be = ut sit. conna, connach, Conj., lest, in order not to.
conscéra, Fut., Sg. 3. of coscraim, 2nd, I destroy, annihilate, annul.
cor = coro, Conj., that, so that; co rabe, co rabatar, so that he was, they were.
corcur, F., purple = Lat., purpura.
corcorda, Adj., purple.
corp, Lat. corpus, a body.
colcaid, Cf. Lat., culcita, a flock-bed.
coscim, 1st, = (con-sechim), I obstruct, hinder, correct, set to rights. Ind. Pres. 3. ro chosca.
VOCABULARY.

cotom-éicnigidar, I am compelled; com-éicnigim, *3rd.* I force.
crinaim, I vanish, decay. *Fut. Sg.* 3. ní chrínfa.
crist, Christ.
croch, *E.*, cross; *Gen.* cruche, -i = crux.
crochad, *M.* to crucify, crucifixion; *Gen.* crochta.
cros = *Lat.* crux.
cruim, *E.*, worm.
cúala, *Perf. Sg.* 1, 2, 3. clunim, *1st.* I hear; *Pl.* 3. cúalatár.
cuci, chuci, from *Prep.* co, to.
cuil, corner, couch, closet.
cuinchis, *see* cuintgim, *S-Pret. Sg.* 3.
cuindreach, chastisement.
culatha, the back parts of the head.
cumachté, -ta, *N.*, might, power.
Cumall mac Trémoir, Finn's, father, usually spelt Cum-mall.
cumma, fashion, manner; cumma cháich, like everyone else.
curach, boat, coracle.
cutrummus, *M.*, equality, likeness.

d

da = do, VI. 2, 24.
dá, dí, dá n-, two, § 171.
dál, *E.*, meeting, assembly; ba fír in dál, a tag to help the rhyme.
dal, time, respite; can dáil, without respite; in n-dálaib, in gatherings.
dam, *Conj.*, likewise, too, also.
dam, *see* do, § 204.
dan, *Conj.*, also.
dán, *M.*, gift, trade, art science; *Gen.* dána; *Acc. Pl.* dánu.
dar: *see* tar.
VOCABULARY.

conn-dárbaí, that thou mayest show; S-Fut. Sg. 2., Cf. tadbat, he shows; do-adbadar, it is shown, manifest.
de, di, of, from = Lat. de; de, thereof, therefrom, thence, on that account; desin.
de, after a Comparative, the . . . , so much the . . . , § 186.
de, see cechtar, § 227.
deacht, F., Godhead.
déad, end; fo déoid, at last, lastly; inna diaid, behind, after him; deod, N., end.
debráid, F., schism, quarrel.
debrath n-om choimddiu cóima, probably an oath; Cf. St. Patrick's; dar mo debroth, equivalent to dar mo dia m-brátha (Stokes' Three Middle Ir. Homilies, p. 26).
dechur, -chor, N., difference.
degnim, M. = deg-gnim, good deed; dég-, good.
delb, F., shape, form; Nom. Pl., delbae.

Demni, one of Finn's names.
demon, M., loan-word, Lat., daemon, demon; Gen., demuin.
dénim, 3rd, I make, do; Inf., denom, -am, -um; Gen., denmo, -ma; Ind. Pres. Sg.
dénim, 3rd, I make, do; Inf., denom, -am, -um; Gen., denmo, -ma; Ind. Pres. Sg.
dichra, fervent, whence
dichratu, fervour.
dig, see deoch.
dígal, F., requital, vengeance;
Gen., órgla, -lae.
dígbaim, 1st I take away, less-en;
Inf., órgbaill.
digni, see dogníu, I do, I make.
diles, N., property; Adject.,
belonging, proper to.
dilse, F., property, inherent
right.
dim, Conj., to wit, therefore.
dindgna (?), hill, fort, tomb.
díthrub, desert, uninhabited
spot.
díultaim, 3rd I deny, disown
Pret. Sg. 3., ro dúlt; Inf.,
díltud, denying, denial.
do, du, thy.
do, du, Prep., to; Dat. and
Infin. particle.
do, Verbal particle; do cha-
chain, he sang; do chorastar,
she threw.
dobiur, tabur, deberim, I
give, I take.
docoid, dochódh, Perf., he
went; Fut. Sg. 3., docóí.
dochum, Prep., to, towards;
ina dochum, na dochum, to
him, towards him.
dodcaid, wretched, ill-fated;
Cf., dothchaid, poor; dod-
cad, misfortune.
dodeochad, I came, thou
camest; dodeuchuid, he
came. See tuidchim.
dod-íarmorat, Pass. Pret. Sg.
3. = do-d-íarm- pó-ratad, which
is placed after it;
(-d- = Pron. infixed).
dodom-ánic, see tánac; dom-
anic, it came to me.
dodom-chela, celim (?)
dofuit, S-Pret. Sg. 3. of tuitim,
1st, I fall.
dogáithaim, 2nd, I mock at, I
seduce.
dogni, 3rd, I do, make; Pres.
Sg. 3., digni; Pl. 1., dog-
niam; Conjunct. Pl. 3.,
dignet; Pret. Sg. 3.,
durigni; Fut. Sg. 1., dogen;
Fut. 2d. Sg. 3., dogenad;
Pass. Pres. Sg. 3., dog-
nither.
doig, likely, probable; doíg,
is doíg lim, it seems to me.
dóinacht, F., human nature.
dóini, Nom. Pl. of duine, man.
dolbthach, Ón. dolbthig,
magical; Cf. doilbhtheach,
a wizard; dolbud, Lat., fig-
mentum, that which is
shaped, a fiction.
dolécim, I let, leave, dismiss,
throw; doreilced.
doluid, doluid, he went; Pl.
3., dollotar.
VOCABULARY.

doluigim, 3rd, I remit, forgive.
domelim = toimlim, 1st, I con-
sume, wear out; Pres. Pl.
1. domelom.
dom-farcai, it surrounds me;
me cingit (Stokes).
domnach, Sunday, a church;
loan-word from Lat.
dominicus-a-um.
domun, M., the world.
domunde, mundane, worldly.
dorat, he gave; Pass. Pret.
Sg. 3., doratad.
doreg, I will go; Fut. Sg. 3.,
dorriga, he will come.
doreilced, see dolécim (téil-
cim(?), 3rd, I throw.
dorolgetha, Pass. Pret. Pl. 3.
of doluígim, I forgive.
doróni, he did, made, § 311.
dosaidi-siu, thy seat.
doss, bush.
dothéit, dotét, he goes, he
comes.
dremne, fury, rage; dremini
drend, “of battle renown.”
(Hennessy).
drend, quarrel, fight.
drochgnim, M., evil deed.
drúi, M., druid, wizard;
druád, druid, a druide; dona
druidecht, F., sorcery.
du, do, thy.
duh, black, dark.
ducuitig, he swore.
dugnath, hideous (?); Cf. “ba
dógnassach den mhnáí, he
became disgusted with the
woman.” (Stokes), Cormac.
s. v. orc tréith.
Duid, David.
duine, dune, man; Pl., doíni;
Dat., do dáinib, § 120.
dul, Inf., to go, a turn, a time
= Lat. vicis, vices.
dún, N., fort, walled town.
durairngred, it is promised;
Pass. Pret. Sg. 3. of
tairngrim = do-air-con-
garim.
dús = (do āius, in order to
know) introduces an in-
direct question.
duthaig, belonging to, proper,
native, fit, becoming.
duthain, transitory; eter
marbu duthainai; the op-
posite of suthain, eternal.

E

é, hé, he; is hé, isse, it is he;
ée, hé, Nom. Pl. common
Gend. they; batar hé, they
were.
ebrad, see epur, I say.
éc, death; Cf. Lat. nex,
necis.
écen (eigin), F., necessity;
ar écín, by force.
echtra, ectra, expedition;  
O'Don. Ir. Gram., p. 119,  
advancements; it is the designation of a certain class of narratives. (O'Curry, On the MS. Mat. of Ir. &c.,  
p. 589).

Eclais, æclis, loan-word = Lat. ecclesia, church.  
Eirgim, érgim, érigim, 1st I arise, rise; Imper. Sg. 2.  
eirg, arise, go.

Én, M., bird.  
en = áen, óen, one, VI. 21.

eola, expert, skilled; a eolcho.  
eólchaire, grief, mourning.

Epiur, I say; T-Pret. Sg. 3.  
epert; Pass. Pret. Sg. 3.  
ebrad; Pass. Pres. Sg. 3.  
apar; Pass. Pres. Sec. Sg. 3.  
attherthe; Inf., epert.

Éra, refusal; éraim, I refuse.  
éraic, eric, indemnification,  
fine for homicide; Cf. old German, wèragèlt.

Ériu, Ireland.  
erlár, M., floor, pavement.  
erlatu, M., obedience; Cf.,  
irlithe.

Earnaigthe, F., prayer; don  
earnaigthi; air-, ur-naigthe.

Escare, M., enemy.  
Dar ési, after, behind, for;  
Nom., èse, esse, trace, track.

Étach, N., clothing, cloth;  
Dat., i n-étuch.
VOCABULARY.

fégaim, I see; Imper. Pl. 2. 
fégaid; fegtar (?).
feib, as, like; Dat. and Acc. 

Sg. of feb, honour, dignity.
féin, self; do charait fén, thine 

own friend.
fer, M., man.
feraim, 2nd, I give, I pour;
Fass. Pret. Sg. 3. ro ferad.
ferand, M., land.
ferr, better; ferr de, See § 186.
fers, loan-word = Lat., versus;
h i fers, in verse.

fetar, Depon., I know; Sg. 3. 
fitir; Pl. 3. ni etatar; Pass,
Pret. Sg. 3. fes.
fiadnaise, N., presence; inar 

fiadnaise, before us, in our 
presence; testimony.
fich, quarrel, feud; a free town.
fidbaid, wood; Gen. Sg., fid-

baidae.
figell, figil, loan-word = Lat., 
vigilia i. frithaire, watching. 
It betokens an appointed 

service of prayer, the Noct-

urns. Figlem, Imper. Pl. 
1., let us watch, or say 
the Nocturns.
fil, there is.
fillim, I stop, stay, delay, bend; 

Pres. Pl. 1. nis fillim.
fillim, 3rd, I turn, return, imply, 
fold, wrap; Inf., filliud, 
fold, folding, bend.
finnaim (1) I find, find out;
(2) I become white; find, 
white, fair.
fír, true; Lat., verus.
firién, righteous.
fírinne, F., truth, righteous-

ness.
fiu, worthy, fit, suitable.
fléad, F., feast.
flaith, F., dominion, authority;
ardflaith, supreme lord; ro-

flaith, great chief; Gen., 
flatha.
flathius, rule, government;
Dat., don lathius.
fo, Prep., under; fon, fond;
fot, fo chetoir, immediately.
fochanim, 1st, I sing after; I 
sing second to = Lat., suc-
no, I chime in with; Pres. 
Sg. 3. fom chain.
focherdaim, 1st, I throw, I send 
away, I lay down; Pres.
Sg. 3. foceird; Pass. Pres. 
3. focertar.
fochaid, F., suffering, tribula-
tion; Dat. Pl., dinab fo-
chidib.
focol, word.
fodaraithmine = for-da-raith-
mine (?). See Depon. 3rd, 
for-aith-minuir, I remember, 
I mention.
fodord, murmuring; music.
term, barytone, bass.
fogal, F., plundering, trespass.
fogbaim, 1st, I find, I get; Fut. Sg. 2. fogéba.
fogniu, 3rd, I serve; Pass. Pres. Sg. 3. fogníther, fogníter.
foillsigim, 3rd, I show; Pres. Sg. 3. relative, foillsigis; Ind., foillsigfhit; Pass.
Pres. Sg. 3. foillsigthir; Inf., foillsigud.
folach, cover, concealment; Dat. Sg., i foluch.
folt, M., hair, head of hair.
for, Prep., upon. In later Ir. for, and ar, air, are confounded together.
for = or, ol, quoth he.
for-aith-muinir, -miniur, 3rd, Depon., I remember, call to mind; Perf. Sg. 3. foraithmenair, fodaraithmine (?).
forbia, Fut. Sg. 3 of forbenim, 1st, I complete, perfect; Pass. Pres. Sg. 3. forfenar, it is consummated; forbe,-ba, perfection; Cf., ὑπερέλευ, it will last.
forbónd = perhaps O'Reilly's (Ir. Dict.) forbann, illegal (?), proclamation of an edict (?).
forbrissim, 3rd, I oppress, crush; Pres. Sec. Pl. 3. for-ta (= do, da) n-brístís-ni, they would have oppressed us.
for-canim,-chanim,-chun, 1st, I teach; Pres. Sg. 3. forcain.
forcetal, -cital, N., teaching; Dat. Sg., do forcitul; Inf. of forchun.
forchluinim, 1st, I hear; Pass. Pres. Sg. 3. forchluinter.
forchomnacuir, Depon. Perf. Sg. 3. it happened; Fut. Sec. Sg. 3. forchuimseid.
fordotá = for-dot-tá (?), it is upon thee.
foroid... II. 3 (?).
fortacht, F., help, to help; Acc., fortachtain, fortacht.
fortachtaigim, 3rd I help; Dep. Pres. Sg. 3. fortachtaigedar.
fotha, M., cause, ground, foundation.
frecndarcus, M., presence.
frecraim, 1st, I answer; Pret. Sg. 3. ro recair (§ 4); T-Pret. Sg. 3. ro frecart; Pl. 3. ro recratar; Inf., frecra, an answer, to answer.
fresciu, I hope, expect; Pres. Sg. 3. fresci.
fri, Prep., against; to speak to (= fri) some one, to part from (fri), equal, like to (fri).
frith, Pass. Pret. Sg. 3. he was found.
frithgnom, -nam, attention, care, preparation, diligence.
VOCABULARY.

fuacraim, I announce, I publish.

fufuasnaim = fo-fuasnaim, 2nd, I rage; Sg. 3. fufuasna.

furáil, foráil, uráil, eráil, command, commission.

furáil, foráil (O'Reilly), excess, superfluity; Cf. O'Davoran's Glossary, eráil i.e. imforcrraid; eráin, uráin, excess, plenty.

G.

gabim, 1st, I take, seize; Pres. Sg. 3. gaib, gaibid; Pret. Sg. 3. ro gab, gabais; Pret. Sg. 1. gabsu; Fut. Sec. Sg. 3. no gabad; Inf., do gabáil, with for (or fri), followed by an Infin. = to begin to; Pres. Sec. Sg. 3. nachin rogba, lest it should take us.

gaét, Pass. Pret. Sg. 3. of gonaim, I wound, I slay.

gáeth, gáith, F., wind.

galar, N., illness.

garim, 1st, I call; Pres. Sg. 3. gairid.

gel, white; óengel, wholly white.

gérat, III. 4, Cf., gerait i.e. mac bec, no beodha (lively) no glic (cunning) no anrud (name of the second degree among the poets, Cormac), O'Dav.; but Stokes, in Prologue of Féil. Prol. 90, translates it "champion."

gilla, M., boy, servant; a gillai, O boy.

gin, M., mouth.

giul, 1st, Perf. Act. Sg. 3. of glenim, I adhere, cleave to.

glain (or glan ?), glass; glano.

glanta, Particip. of glanaim, 2nd, I clean; glan clean.

glass, green, pale, wan.

Gleotic, a corruption of the Welsh guletic, modern gwledig, the sovereign ruler of a country. See Ambróis.

glé, clear, bright.

gloir = Lat., gloria, glory.

glún, N., knee.

gnìm, 3rd I do, I make; Pass. Pres. Sg. 3, gniter.

gnìm, to do, deed; gníme, assa gnímaib.

gnoé, handsome; Cf. Cormac Translat., p. 86.

gnúis, F., face.

goiste, halter, snare.

gol, lamentation, weeping.

gonaim, 1st I slay; S-Pret. Sg. 3. gonais.

Gorthigernd = Vortigern, King of Britain, who brought in the Saxons under Hengist and Horsa, about A.D. 447.
form, Gwr-tigern, excelling lord (?).
grád, N., grade, degree, rank,
Holy Order; oes graid.
grádaigim, I love; nis gra-
daigther, III. 5 (?).
grés, memory; do grés, do
gress, always, continually.
grian, F., sun; tarsin gréin.
grísad, 2nd, Inf., to urge, to
excite.
Gunnis, a region in North
Britain.
guth, M., voice.

H.
Words with initial “h” are to
be sought for under the let-
ter following the aspirate,
with the following excep-
tions:
heretecda, heretical.
hirubin, cherubim.

I.
i, Determinative Particle; in
n-ingin i sin, this girl.
i. = idón = viz.; i.e. = id est,
that is.
í, hi, she.
i n-, hi n-, Prep., in.
íar, after; íar sudiu, after
that; íar tain, later on.
íarfaigim, 1st I inquire, ask
(with do); S-Pret. Sg. 3,
ro íarfaig; Inf., íarfaigid.
iarom, -um, Adv., thereupon,
afterwards, then.
iarraid, seeking, to ask.
iarchar, west, western, pro-
perly, posterior, hinder.
íat, they.
ic, Prep., at, near; see oc.
ícc, to heal, health.
idal, loan-word from Lat.
idos; Gen., ind idil.
idnacul, perhaps Inf. of ad-
aicim, primitively, I yield
up, and then, I bury; dia
idnacul, to escort, to pro-
tect her.
idnaide, awaiting, expectation;
occ idnaiidiu, Cf. irnaidim,
3rd.
il, many; co n-ilmunteraib il-
ib, with many divers bands;
il-bélre, divers tongues.
ille, hither; o sin ille, from
then till now.
im, see imm.
imberim, 1st, I lead about, I
ply, I play; Imperat. Sg.
2. imbir.
imchomairb, Cf. comhairp,
emotion. O’Reilly.
imchomarc, inquiry, greeting.
imchomrae, meeting, gather-
ing, fight: mu imchormuc
(mu for immu?)
imdercad, reproach, to re-
proach, to put to the blush.
VOCABULARY.

imel, imbel, border, surface.
imithe, devouring one another; 
ic imithi ; Cf. longud no ithi, consuming or eating, 
ML. 118.
imletrad, cutting, hacking each other; Cf. letrad hacking, cutting, Corm. Transl. 
p. 105.
imm, im, Prep. around, about. 
In Composition often expresses mutual action.
immach, Adv., out of, forth ; o sin immach, henceforth.
immaig, Adv., out, outside, out of it ; from mag and i n-.
immaille, Adv., together, withal ; immalle, -lei.
immedon, Adv., in the middle.
immorro, Conj., but, moreover.
immun, M., loan-word from Lat., hymn; also ymmon.
imned, N., distress.
imorbus = O. Ir. immormus, 
M. sin, scandal.
imráidiud, M., reflexion, deliberation, thought.
imthanu, change, vicissitude.
in, Interrog. particle = Lat. an.
i n-dignet, = a n-dignet. Conjunct. Pl. 3. what they will do, see dogniú.
in, ind, in t- Def. article, § 171.
in sin, οὐτος, in so, τοῦτο, §§ 190, 191.
inagid tagid, V. 1. Cf. aigh, i. eirigh, ut est aigh taig .i. tair doridhis, .i. eirigh go Cormac oclus tair doridhisi uadh, aigh, i.e., arise, e.g. aigh taig, i.e., come back, that is, go to C. and come back from him. O'Dav. Cf. too tagaidh, come ye on, advance. O'Reilly.
ind in aim so, Dat., of am, amm, time, at this time.
indala n-ái, either of the two.
deb, N., gain, profit.
indiu, Adv., to-day.
indlat, washing, oc indlut.
indocbál, inducbál, F., fame, repute ; Gen., ind-ocbále.
ingen, F., girl, daughter.
ingnad, N., wonder, wonderful.
inid, in which is, where is ?
ingis, innis, F., island ; Gen., inseo, inse.
inmain, dear, beloved ; Acc. Pl., inmaini.
inná, in his, III. 2 ; where not, III. 1.
inmarben, i st, I drive away, I repel ; no innarbad, coron
VOCABULARY.

innerba; innerbar; for innarbanar; Pass. Pret. Sg. 3. ro innarbad.
innas, indas, N. state, condition; fon innasin, in that manner, thus.
iní, see intí.
inísim, I tell, relate, describe.
innocht, Adv., to-night.
innosse, Adv., now.
insin, inso, see §§ 190, 191.
intí, article with determinative, í, the, the well known, the above mentioned; intí Condla, the aforesaid C.; Acc. inní.
inund, innunn, Pron., the same; Lat. idem, eadem, idem.
iress, hiress, F. faith.
irlithe, obedient.
irnaigtiu, see ernaigthe.
Irusalem, Jerusalem.
is, and.
isel, lowly, humble.
Isú, Jesus.
itaam, see itáu § 386.

L.

lá, see laithe, day.
labur, Dep., I speak, ce nus labratar; Inf., labrad.
laechrad, F. a band of heroes. Dat. Sg., dond laechraid.
in laigní trom, the heavy lance. Henessy.
laithe, laa, lá, N., day; Dat. isind laithiu.
lám, F., hand; for láim a athar, at his father's side; tri láim Cuind, at Conn's side.
lámaim, I dare, I venture; Pret. Sg. 3. nir lam, he durst not.
lán, full; Gen. lain.
lann, lond, swift, fierce, bold.
lár, M., floor, ground.
laxa, -u = Lat., laxitas, relaxation, ease.
lebrán, M., a little book, libellus.
lécin, lécin, I leave, let.
legim, = Lat. lego, I read; Imperat. Pl. 1. legem; Inf. oes legind, readers, lecturers.
lén, Cf. corp-len, bodily ease. Stokes, Féilire, Jun. 22; i. corp sleman, no laxu, no sadaile.
enim, 1st, I stick to, I am attached to; Pret. Sg. 3. ro len; Perf. Sg. 3. ro lil.
less, convenience, commodity;
VOCABULARY.

riccim less followed by Gen.
I need.
leth, N., side, = Lat., latus.
libur, lebor, M. Lat., liber, a book.
lobra, F., illness, infirmity.
loch, M., lake.
Lochlind, Scandinavia.
lóg, lúach, N., price, reward.
lóid, láed, F. a lay, a song.
loiscim, 3rd, I burn, loiscther.
lón, M., blackbird; Gen., luin.
long, F., vessel, ship.
loor, enough.
lúad, lúath, quick, swift.
Luagní Temrach, a sept near Tara, Co. Meath. Hennessy.
lubair, labour, toil.
luid, he went; luide.
lúta, the little finger; Dat.
lutain.

-m, pron. in- and suffix. of
Sg. 1. m’ mo, mu, my.
má, Conj. if.
má, see móo, greater.
mac, macc, M., son.
mag, N., plain; Mag Mell, the Pleasant Plain, the Elysium of the pagan Gaels.
mairg, woe.
maith, good, that which is good.
maldacht, F., curse, Gen. Sg.
maldachtan, mallachtan.
mámm, yoke, servitude, fo
mamm, for i mama, VI, 6.
we must perhaps read in
mama (Gen.)
mani, if not, unless; manid, u
less it be.
mar, Conj., as, like as, as if.
már, mór, great.
marb, dead.
marbaim, 2nd, I slay; S-Pret.
Sg. 3. marbais; Pass. Pres.
Sg. 3. marbtair; Inf.
marbad,
martir, loan-word, Lat. mar-
tyrium, martyrdom; also
relic; martre, martra.

mass, beauteous.
mathair, F., mother.
mebul, F., shame; ni mebul
limm [it is] not shame with
me, I deem it no shame, I
am not ashamed.
medair, talk, discourse.
O’Reilly; medair mass,
parenthetical observation,
an agreeable chat.
medón, middle.
méit, size, quantity.
melim, 1st, I grind; Inf. do
mlith, blith; Cf. Lat. molo.
mell, O. Ir. meld, pleasant.
menma, mind.
menn, clear, limpid.
mér, M., finger.
messu, Compar., worse.
mí, M., month, § 167.
millim, 3rd, I destroy, I ruin.
mír, N., morsel, bit.

mná, see ben.
mo, mu, my; m'athair.
mo, mos, soon (before Fut.);
Cf. Lat. mox, presently.
mod, M., mode, manner;
mod nad mod, by degrees (?)
moga, moge, see mug.
mon, (muic), = imon, about the, concerning the.
moó, moo, mó, má, Compar.
of mór.
mór, már, great.
mórchetlach, knowing many songs (cétal).
mórdánach, possessed of great skill (dán).
Morna or Dáire Derc, chief of the Fenians of Con-
naught. Aed, or Goll M'Morna, his son; his race maic or cland Morna.

motáíicfa, = mo-do-t-icfa, soon will he come to thee (?)
mucc, F., pig.
mudugud, undoing, to destroy.
mug, M., servant, slave, Nom.
Pl., moge, -ae, -i.
muin, neck, Cf. braige, mui-
nél, neck; Mun-caim, fair-
neck.
muir, N., sea.
muinter, munter, F., family, household, suite.
Murni Muncaim, Finn's mo-
ther; muirnín, the diminu-
tive of Murni, is still ap-
plied to girls in Ireland, as a term of endearment.

N.

-n, -nn, Pron. suffix, and in-
fixed Pl. 1.
na, not, IV. 4.
na (dochum), = inna, ina, in his.

ná, na, nó, or; nad fresci bás
na sentaid, who expects not death or old age; ni
róis chluim na colcaid, thou shalt not obtain fea-
ther or mattress; fuacraid . . .
cath . . . for Tadg ná éraic
a athar do thabairt do,
he summons Tadg either to single combat, or to
give him compensation (éric) for his father; éric,
éraic from fear, a man and
aic price, man- price (?)
nach, not, who, which not;
nachin rogba, let it not take
hold of us; nachim thánic,
that came not to me.
nách, Adj., Pron., anybody,
something, any; náchtúara any food.
nad, nád, not (in Relative and subordinate sentences); nád cél; in tan nád n-acastar et nád forchluinter, when he is not seen and is not heard; huare nad n-digni, because he did not.
náma, M., enemy.
nammá, nanmá, Adv., only, but.
nech, someone, anyone; ni ...
nech, no one, Dat. do neoch.
nél, M. cloud.
nem, N., heaven, Gen. nime, Dat. nim.
neaiscede, invisible (?)
nert, N., strength, power; Gen. neirt, Dat. niurt.
nessam, Superl. next.
ní, ní, not; nir, nir = ni ro; nís; ni con not.
ní, something; with a following relative sentence = id (quod), that which; cach ní, every thing, ni ...
ní, na ... ní nothing; aní sin, this.

-ni, emphatic suffix of Pl. r.
nínsa, = ni ansa, ni insa, not difficult.
níth, fight; i. guin duine, homicide, Corm. Glossary.
nó, nu, Verbal particle § 251; nonn ainmnigther, we are called: not álím, I pray thee; no-b sóirfa-si, he will free you; nus labratar, they speak them: amal nondad, as you are.
nó, or: áit inna bí bás nó peccad, na immorbus, a place in which is not death or sin, or scandal.
nó, nóe, nau, F., ship; isind, noi, in the ship.
nochon, not.
no co n-, until.
noéb, naeb, holy.
nón, = Lat., nona, 9th (hour), a canonical Hour (3 p.m.); co nóin, until Nones.
not, = Lat., nota, sign.
nunreafeaglat (?)

O.

ó, úa, Prep., from; ó sin co sudi, from that till now.
ó, Conj., since, seeing that.
oas, úas, Prep., above, over.
oc, ic, Prep., at, by; ató oc combáig, I am fighting.
VOCABULARY.

óc, young, óc-aes, young folks, youths.
óchtar, úachtar, the upper part, i n-uachtor.
ocus, acus, Conj., and; seldom written, but expressed by Lat., et, or by an abbreviation thereof (7) § 395.
óen, áen, one.
oenar, solitude; Condla a óenur, C. alone, = [in] his solitude.
oenfer, one man; comrac, óenfír, single combat. Art Oenfer, A. One man.
oés, see áes, óes graid, persons in dignity, in Holy Orders.
oífrénd, Mass; don oífrínd, to Mass; Cf. Lat., offerendum (?)
oítiu, F., flower of youth.
ol quoth, he, = or.
ór, úar, F., hour, time; hóre, húare, úair, Conj., because, for; huaireab, at times; a uair, a huair, always; (literally), in its time, or from the hour.
ord, M., order, regulation.
ordan, ordán, dignity, rank.
orcaim, orgáim, 1st, I slay;
Pass. Pres. 2d. Sg. 3. noirc-the.
ösailcim, oslaicim, 3rd, I open;
Pass. Pres. Sg. 3. osailc-ther.
ósín, = ó sin. See above.
óthá, from; óthá teirt co nóin from Terce to Nones.
P.*
pater, Paternoster, Our Father.
peccad, M., = Lat., peccatum, sin.
popul, = Lat., populus, people.
precept, = Lat., praeeptum, teaching, to teach.
predchim, 2nd, = Lat., praedico, I preach.
R.
R, a frequent abbreviation for rosc, a dithyrambic composition.
radairc, sight, the power of sight.
rádim, ráidim, 3rd, I say, name (with fri); Pres. Sg. 2. ro rádi; rel. 3. radas; Pret. Sg. 3. ro radis, ro ráid, Pl. 3. ro ráidset; Pass. Pres. 2 dary Sg. 3. rate.
ráim, I row, I navigate; Pret. Pl. 3. ro raíset.
ranic, Perf. of ricim, riccim.
rannaim, 2nd, I divide, distri-

* Cf. § § 35, 36.
VOCABULARY.

bute; Inf. roind, rand, rann, F.
ré n-, ría n-, Prep. before.
recht, M. or N., law, right.
reclesa, Cf. O'Reilly's reign-,
ía n-, F. church, shrine.
reid, easy, smooth.
réimm, N., course, running, journey, voyage; Inf. of rethim, 1st, I run.
renim, 1st, I give up, sell, Conjunct. Pl. 3. ní riat, let them not sell.
resiú, Conj., ere, before.
réthince (?) Cf., roithinche, F. hilarity.
ri, M., king, Voc., a rí.
ria, = fria, VI, 13.
ría n-, = ré n-.
riam, Adv., before, afore-
time.
ríar, F., will; do rer (better réir), according to the will of, according to.
riccim (= ro-icccim), 1st (& 3rd(?), I reach; Pres. Pl. 3. recait; B-Fut. Pl. 1. ricfam; Perf. Sg. 3. ranic; S-Fut. Sg. 2,3. ró-is, Pl. 1.
ro-isam; S-Fut. 2 dary Sg. 1. ro-issinn, Pl. 1. ro-
ismais.
rigda, royal.
rigdomna, material for a king, royal heir.
ríge, kingly power, reign, kingdom; irrigi Temrach.
rígfennid, king-warrior, ríg-fennid, General of the Fenians.
ro, ru, verbal particle; co rabe = co ro be; rop, rop-
tar = ro bo, ro batar; cor, nir, diáir = co ro, ni ro, día ro.
rocháim, very handsome.
rochetul, N., loud song; re rochetul, with loud singing.
rochim, roichim, 1st, I come, I approach; Inf. rochtain.
róed, raed, Gen., raeda, wood, forest.
ropláth, the next to the king in rank.
rogba, see gabim.
ró-is, see riccim.
Romanach, Roman.
ronta, 'Pass. Pret. Pl. 3. of do-
rónad.
rosc, M., eye, Nom. Pl. 2.
roisc; a dithyrambic piece of poetry.
ross, a wood, a headland.
rotnai, VI, 16. = rontai. See do-rónad (?)..
rúad, red; hence the surname Roe, Rowe.
ruc, he brought; Pass., rucad.
rún, F., mystery, secret; Acc. Sg., rún.
S.

-sa emphatic particle suffixed to pron. and verbs. Sg. 1. do deochad-sa, I am come; dom-sa, to myself; frim-sa; failsigfit-sea.

sadaile, F., ease.

sáethar, sóethar, N., labour, trouble; Gen. sáithir.

saidim, I sit, set up, settle; Pres. Sg. 3. relat. saides.

saigim, 1st, I look for, I approach; Inf. do saigid; I say, dispute.

sainemail, distinguished, eminent.

sale, saile, spittle; dit sailiu, of thy saliva; da sale, two spits.

salm, M., loan-word = Lat., psalmus, psalm.

sárigim, 3rd, I contemn, I violate, overcome, wrong; Inf. sarugud.

scáich, Perf. Sg. 3. of scuchim, 3rd, I give way, pass by, remove, change.

scáílim, 3rd, I unfold, untie, spread, scatter, dismiss; Pass. Imperat. Sg. 3. scailter; Pret. Sg. 3. ro scailed.

scaraim, 2nd, I part from (fri); Inf. scarad.

scribaimm, = Lat., scribo, I write; Pass. Conj. Pres. Pl. 3. cia scribtair, because they are written.

se, sé. See é, hé; or se, for se, ol se-som, quoth he.

-se, emphatic particle of Sg. 1; see -sa; am cimbid-se, I am a prisoner.

sech, Prep., beyond, past, more than; Conj., sech ni, save that not, since not.

sechur, Dep., = Lat., sequor, I follow; Inf. sechem, F. im sechim.

sénaim, 2nd, I bless, sign with the cross; sénam, let us bless.

sentu, M., age; Acc. sentaid.

seol, M., sail, sheet, linen cloth; Gen. Sg., in t- iuil, Cf. § 4.

seolbrat, M., linen cloth.

ses, i. co lar, to the floor; Cf. sis, down, downwards.

-si, emphatic particle Pl. 2.; di bar n-ág-si, from your fear; adib moga-si, ye are servants.

si, she.

siacht, T-Pret. Sg. 3. he reached, arrived at.

siat, they.
sid, sith, M. peace.
síd, F., dwelling of the side, i.e. fairies; òes side, the fairies; banside, banshee.
sidamail, peaceful; co sidamail Adv.
side, Pron. dem., this ; a ainm, side, the name of this person; see §§ 190, 198.
sin, Pron. dem., in claideb sin, this sword; in n-ingin i sin, this girl; in sin, this man; de-sin, hence, iar sin, after that; and-sin, there, in that place.
-siu, see -so.
slechtaim, 2nd, I kneel, Cf. Lat. flecto; Imperat. Pl. 1. slechtam.
slechtain, genuflexions, Sg. Nom. slechtan.
slemon, slemain, smooth, slippery.
so, Pron. dem.; in gním so this deed; in so, this person, -thing, tòde.
-so, -su, emphat. particle of Sg. 2. ; dait-siu, to thee; fò menmain-siu.
sochenoil, well-born.
sochuide, F., a troop, crowd, multitude.
sochraite, F., army, host.
sodain, Pron. dem., this = Lat. hoc; la sodain, thereupon.
soichim, I arrive at, I come to;
Sg. 3. ro soich.
sóiraim, sóeraim, 2nd, I make free; B-Fut. Sg. 3. nob sóirfa; Inf. sóirad.
solma, quick, swift.
-som, emphat. particle of Sg. M. 3. and Pl. 3; bid maid-som, he will be good; ni thartsat-som, they gave not; uad-som, leu-som.
són, Pron. dem., this thing; § 194, Cf. ón.
sond, dia sund, Cf. sonnad and sonnach, wall.
soscéle, N., Gospel; so and scél, news, story.
srathar, F., saddle, pack-saddle.
sróinim, 3rd, I defeat, I overcome; Inf., sroiniud.
sruith, senior, dignified person. Stokes' Corm. Transl. p. 54.
suba, joy, to delight, III. 6. (in MS. subatar is written as one word).
sude, suide, N., seat.
sude, suide, Pron. dem., this (chiefly N.), Cf. § 190.
súil, F., eye.
sur, = siur, sister (?) III. 6. (in MS. airun sur is written as one word).
suthain, everlasting.
VOCABULARY.

-t, Pron. suffix. Sg. 2.
tabur, I give; Inf., do thabirt,
bairt; Conj. Sg. 2. ni tai-
bre; Imperat. Sg. 2. tabair;
Pres. 2 dary Sg. 3. na tai-
bred, tibred; from do and
berim.
tagid, Cf. taig, i. tair
doridhis, come back, O'Dav.
p. 50.
taidbrim, = do-aith-berim, I
offer; Pres. 2 dary Sg. 3.
taidbred.
tair, come thou,
§ 286.
tairchanim, 1st, I foretell; Perf.
Sg. 3. tarchechuin.
tairle, Conj. Sg. 3. of tarla.
tairmthecht, transgression,
trespass, transit.
tairnim, 3rd, I let down, hum-
ble, descend; Pres. Sg. 3.
tairnid.
taitnemach, shining.
tan, F., time; iar tain, later,
afterwards; in tan, in tain
(with a following relative
sentence), during, as, when.
tánic, see ticcim, I come.
tar, dar, Prep., Lat., trans,
ox over, through; tar far een-
si, for you, tar ési, after, be-
hind, for.
tarat = dorat, he gave; ni
thartsat, Pl. 3.
tardechta (?)
tarla, = do-rala, it happened.
tathardai (?)
tathut, est tibi, thou hast, see
tau, (lit.), there is to thee.
táu, to, I am; itaam, where
(in which) we are; amal
nondad, as ye are.
tech, N., house.
technim, 1st, I flee; Perf. Sg. 3.
ro teich; it survives in
Scotch Gaelic.
techt, messenger; techtaire,
tecttaire, M., ditto.
teirt, Terce (9 a.m.), a canoni-
cal Hour, i.e. the third
hour.
Temair, Tara, seat of the su-
preme monarch of Ireland;
a frequentemente in topogr.
names; Gen. Temrach.
Temair Lúachrae, Lúachair,
name of hilly district
between Co. Limerick and
Kerry, still called Ciar-
raighe-Luachra, in Irish.
Temair Mairci (?)
temel, darkness.
tempul, temple; Gen. tempul;
Cf. Lat. templum.
tenga, tongue.
teserbi, Perf. Sg. 3. of tes-
buith, to be wanting.
tét, téit, = do-ét, he goes; comes.
Tethra .i. ri Fomóire, a king of the Fomorians (a mythical race), iter triunuTeth-
rach, among Tethra’s mighty men, Corm. Transl., p. 157.
tiagaim, 1st, I go; Pass. Pres.
Sg. 3. tiágar, Imperat. Sg. 3. tiágar.
tibred, see tabur.
tichtu, F., coming, arrival.
ticcim, ticim, 1st, I come; Pres.
Sg. 3. tic; Perf. Sg. 3.tánic.
tigerne, -na, M., lord.
timmarcte, pressed together, 
particip. of timm- (do-imm-)
urc, 1st, I press together.
tinaim, I vanish; Pret. Sg. 3.
ro tinastar.
tínólaim, 2nd, I gather togethe-
tír, N., land, Cf. Lat. terra.
tlí, VI. 17 (?)
tocbaim, 1st, I raise; Imperat.,
Pl. 1. tocbam.
tochra, oc a tochra, wooing her.
tochuiriuír, docuiriuír, 3rd Dep.
I invite, I draw to; Pl. 3.
tot-churethar (rather tot-
churetar), they invite thee.
toga, togu, choice.
togaim, I choose; Pret. Sg.
3. ro thog.
tond, tonn, F., wave, billow;
fri toind (?) III, 6.
tóirand, tórand, N., signal, token, shape, figure.
toisigecht, F., leadership, lead-
ing.
tomlim, toimlim, 1st, I consume, wear out, eat; Pres. 2
dary Sg. 3. tomled.
tomnibther, Pass. Fut. Sg. 3.
of a Depon., tomniur (to =
do-fo-, Cf. do-moiniur, I think); nad tomnibther, it will not be expected.
tongaim, tungu, 1st, I swear (tar, by); S-Fut. 2. Sg. 3. tois-
sed.
tor, Cf. tor, .i. imat, a multi-
tude, a troop. O’Dav. Gloss-
sary.
torchair = do-ro-chair, he fell.
torrhach, pregnant.
trá, tra, Conj., but, therefore, then; it never begins a, sentence.
trág, tráig, F. strand, shore.
tráth, N., time, hour, canoni-
cal Hour.
treb, M., race, stock; Acc. triub, Dat. Pl. trebaib, 
U-stem; Cf. Lat. tribus.
Trenmór, Cumall’s father.
trethoath, III. 3 (?) trethoath-
ban (?). See Ebel’s Zeuss, pp. 31 and 71, troethath, subjection, submission (?)
VOCABULARY.

tri, trí, tre, Prep., through. 
trí, three; fo thrí, thrice.
trist, VI, 5 = Lat. tristis, sad(?)
trom, heavy.
tú, thou.
tó, túa, silence, silent; Gen. tuæ, Gen. Dual. thó; M'Dá thó, son of the two mutes.
tualaing, skilled, knowing.
túare, -a, F., food.
túascert, the northern part.
túath, F., people, laity.
tuc, he gave, he brought; Pass. Conjunct. Sg. 3. tucthar; Pret. Sg. 3. tucad.
tucsatar, S-Pret. Pl. 3. of tuccim (do-uccim), 3rd, I understand, know; = modern tuigim.
tuitim, 1st, I fall; S-Pret. Sg. 3. dofuit.
tulach, F., hill; topograph. Tulla.
tús, beginning; ar thús, in the beginning, at first.
tu-su, thou (emphatic).

U.
uachtar = óchtar.
úad, see 6.
úair, úare, Conj., because; see ór.
úall, F., pride, arrogance.
úas, huas, Prep., supra, above.
úasal, high, exalted, noble; Compar. huaisliu.
úathmar, dreadful.
ubull, apple.
úile, ule, all, entire.
uisse, right, fair, just.
usce, uisce, M., water.
Usnech, = Hill of Usnagh in parish of Conry, Westmeath, a royal residence.
ut, Adv., there, Cf. § 196.
ABBREVIATIONS.

Wb.—A copy of S. Paul’s Epistles, now kept in the University Library at Würzburg. The Latin text down to Heb. vii. 9, is glossed by a continuous commentary, for the most part in O. Irish. Zeuss (Ebel’s Edit. xvi.-xxi.), on the ground of its conformity in idiom and the style of writing with the Milan and S. Gall Codices, refers it to the 8th century.

Mil. or Mil.—The Milan Codex transferred in 1606, to the Ambrosian Library, at Milan. It formerly belonged to the celebrated monastery of Bobbio, one of S. Columbanus’ foundations. It consists of a commentary on the Psalter accompanied by Irish glosses. Competent critics agree with Muratori’s ascription of this work to S. Columbanus. The Codex is of the 8th century.

Tr. Tur. or Taur.—The Turin Codex. The Irish glosses contained herein, have been published in Wh. Stokes’ “Goidelica” (2nd Edit. London, 1872), and by the Cavaliere C. Nigra (Paris, 1869).

Sg.—A copy of the work of the celebrated Roman grammarian, Priscian, with Irish interlinear and marginal glosses, by three divers hands. It is referred to the 8th century; where it was written, whether in Ireland or on the continent, how the monastery of S. Gall came to possess it are questions still awaiting solution.

Bern.—The Codex Bernensis is an ancient MS. dating from the beginning of the 9th century which, besides a most valuable copy of Horace, contains a few Irish glosses at Fol. 117a. It is kept in the public library of Berne.
Inc. Sg.—Incantations or charms in Irish copied into a repertory preserved in the Library of S. Gall.

L. U.—Leabhar na hUidhre, Book of the Dun [cow], one of the earliest Middle Ir. MSS. about A.D. 1100. Published in fac-simile by R. I. Academy, 1870.

Book of Leinster.—This collection, which is soon expected to appear in fac-simile, dates from the middle of the 12th century.

Lib. Hymn.—The Book of Hymns has been published in part by the Rev. Dr. Todd. Wh. Stokes’ "Goidelica" has made all the Irish glosses contained therein accessible to the public.

L. B.—The Leabhar Breac, i.e., the speckled Book, mottled by exposure, a collection consisting for the most part of homilies, forms of prayer, and mediaeval Irish hagiology. It was first known as the Book of Cluain Sost (now Clonsast, in King’s County), the monastic home of S. Berchan, Brachan, or Broghan. The community was, in course of time, driven to Duna Doighre, which was since destroyed by the Danes, hence its next name of Leabhar móir Duna Doighre. The monks emigrated to Scariff. A.D. 1410, was the time of the completion of this interesting monument of the faith and piety of our forefathers. It has been published in fac-simile by the R. I. Academy, in two vols., 1876.

Corm.—A Glossary by Cormac O’Cuillenain, King-Bishop of Cashel, in the 10th century.
APPENDIX.

I.

THE DEFINITE ARTICLE.

1. The modern Irish and Scotch Gaelic have preserved in Sg. only the Neuter Nom. and Acc. form of the article for all cases of either gender, save the Gen. Fem., which retains the *na* (= *inna*). In the Scotch dialect the article exhibits certain euphonic variations, in part at least, a survival of archaic usage which preserved the final *n* of Nom. and Acc. Sg. (*an*), and of Gen. Pl. (*innan-*, *nan-*) before vowels, *d* and *g*, changed it to *m* before *b*, dropped it before *c*, *t*, *f* and *s*, suppressed, or more frequently assimilated it to a following *n*, *m*, *r*, or *l*. Thus in Scotch Gaelic *an* keeps its nasal before nouns Masc. with initial vowel, or *c*, *g*, *d*, *t*, *n*, *l*, *r*, *s*, and Fem. beginning with *d*, *t*, *f*, *n*, *l*, *r*, *s*. It changes to *am* before Masc. beginning with a labial, drops *n* before Fem. with initial *b*, *p*, *c*, *g*, *m*, and in the prepositional (Dat. or Ablat.) case of either gender with initial guttural or labial, when the vowel of *an* is not elided by the vowel-ending of the foregoing preposition.

2. The only form now used in Pl. is *na* (the O. Irish form for Fem. and Neut. Pl., *inna*, *na*). The Scotch Gaelic has for Gen. Pl. *nan* (usually *na* before *l*, *n*, *r*, *s*), which is *nam* before a labial. For while in strict agreement* with the modern Irish for what is called the "aspiration" of consonants whether initial, final, or within words, with O. Irish the Scotch dialect admits not that modification of initial consonants in

* In Scotch Gaelic the Gen. Pl., unless preceded by the article, is always aspirated.
certain constructions which sinks the Tenues $c, f, p, l$ into their corresponding Mediae $g, v, b, d$, and by eliding the final $n$ of certain pronouns and particles, save before vowels and in Gen. Pl. of the article, it shows but few traces of that "nasal eclipis" as Zeuss calls it (i.e., the assimilation of initial $d$ and $g$ with $n$ final, of $b$ with $n$ changed into $m$), of which O. Irish affords numerous instances.

SUPPLEMENT No. 2.

I.

THE ARTICLE IN MODERN IRISH AND SCOTCH GAELIC.

1. In the Sg. the article has preserved but the Neuter form $an$ for all cases of both Masc. and Fem. except the Genitive Fem., in which it becomes $na$. In Pl. the article is invariably $na$, which in Gen. becomes $na$ $n$- before an initial vowel, $d$ and $g$, $na$ $m$- before initial $b$.

2. In Scotch Gaelic the article is inflected as in Irish, save that the final $n$ becomes $m$ in Nom. and Acc. Masc. Sg. before labials.

II.

DECLENSIONS.

1. The same influences, which, to take a familiar instance, have developed the Romance or Romanic languages, spoken by the Latin nations of southern Europe, from the colloquial Latin, have affected both dialects of modern Gaelic, and diminished the number of its inflections in the literary, and yet more in the spoken language. The Acc. both Sg. and Pl. is the same in form as the Nom., a large class of nouns (those with a vowel ending) have dropped all inflections in Sg. Adopting, as by far the least arbitrary, the classification of nouns according to their stems followed in the present work (§§ 109-170), we give some examples of modern Gaelic inflection.
(a) Masc. and Fem. a-stems.

2. Paradigms, (a) Masc. ball a limb, Fem. cos a foot. (b) Scotch Gaelic, M. ceann the head, F. lâmh hand.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom. &amp; Acc.</td>
<td>ball</td>
<td>baill</td>
<td>cos</td>
<td>cosa</td>
<td>ceann</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>baill</td>
<td>ball</td>
<td>coise</td>
<td>cos</td>
<td>cinn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>ball</td>
<td>ballaib</td>
<td>cos</td>
<td>cosaib</td>
<td>ceann</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc.</td>
<td>a baill</td>
<td>a balla</td>
<td>achos</td>
<td>achos</td>
<td>achna</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(b) Stems in -ia.

Paradigms, Irish, M. croidhe heart, F. oidhche night; Scotch Gaelic, M. uisge water.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom. Acc. &amp; Voc.</td>
<td>croidhe</td>
<td>croídhthe</td>
<td>oidhche</td>
<td>oidhche</td>
<td>uisge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen. &amp; Dat.</td>
<td>croidhe</td>
<td>croídhtheadh</td>
<td>oidhche</td>
<td>oidhche</td>
<td>uisge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>croídhthibh</td>
<td>oídchthibh</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>-ibh</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(c) Stems in -i.

Paradigms, F. suíl eye; Scotch Gaelic F. coluinn body.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N. &amp; Acc.</td>
<td>suíl</td>
<td>súile</td>
<td>coluinn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>súíla</td>
<td>súil</td>
<td>colann, cola, colna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>súíl</td>
<td>súlíbh</td>
<td>coluinn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc.</td>
<td>a chuíl</td>
<td>a chuíle</td>
<td>a choluinn</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Infinitives in -ail in Scotch Gaelic form Gen. in -ach; togail to raise, Gen. togalach.

(d) Stems in -u.

Paradigms, M. bráth judgment; Scotch Gaelic, M. reachd a statute.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N. &amp; Acc.</td>
<td>bráth</td>
<td>brátha</td>
<td>reachd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>brátha</td>
<td>bráth</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>bráth</td>
<td>bráthaibh</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc.</td>
<td>a bráth</td>
<td>a brátha</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
3. Consonantal stems (a) in -th, -d and -t (= -nt), Dental stems. Paradigms, F. *teine* fire; Scotch Gaelic, M. *fìlidh* poet:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N. &amp; Acc.</td>
<td>teine</td>
<td>teintean (teintidh)</td>
<td>fìlidh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>teine (teinneadh)</td>
<td>teineadh</td>
<td>„</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>teine</td>
<td>teintiibh</td>
<td>„</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(b) Guttural stems in -ch, -g, and -cc.

Paradigms, F. *làir* a mare; Scotch Gaelic, F. *lasair* flame:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N. Acc. &amp; Voc.</td>
<td>làir</td>
<td>làrach</td>
<td>lasair</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>làrach</td>
<td>làrach</td>
<td>lasrach</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>làir</td>
<td>làrachaidh</td>
<td>lasair</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(c) Names of kindred in -r.

Paradigms, F. *màthair* mother; Scotch Gaelic, M. *bràthair* brother.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N. A. P.</td>
<td>màthair</td>
<td>màithreach, -reacha</td>
<td>bràthair</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>màthair</td>
<td>màithreach</td>
<td>bràthair</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>màthair</td>
<td>màithreachaibh</td>
<td>bràthair</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(d) Stems M. and F. in -n, -nn (-nd).

Paradigms, F. *lánamha* married couple; Scotch Gaelic, F. *lurgá* shin.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N. Acc. V.</td>
<td>lánamha</td>
<td>lánamhna</td>
<td>lurgá</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>-mhan</td>
<td>-mhan</td>
<td>lurgana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>-mhain</td>
<td>-mhain</td>
<td>„</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(e) Stems in -man, M. *aimn* name; Scotch Gaelic, *ainm*.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N. Acc. V.</td>
<td>aimn</td>
<td>anmann</td>
<td>aimn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>aimme, anma</td>
<td>anmann</td>
<td>aimme</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>aimn</td>
<td>anmannabh</td>
<td>aimn</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
APPENDIX.

(f) Stems in -s.

Paradigms, F. \( \text{mi} \) month; Scotch Gaelic, M. \( \text{tigh}, \text{taigh} \) house.

\[
\begin{array}{cccc}
\text{Sg.} & \text{Pl.} & \text{Sg.} & \text{Pl.} \\
\text{N. Acc. V.} & \text{mì} & \text{mios} & \text{tìgh} & \text{taigh} & \text{tìghean} & \text{taigh} \\
\text{Gen.} & \text{mìs} & \text{mìosa} & \text{mìs} & \text{tìghe} & \text{tìgh} & \text{tìgh} \\
\text{Dat.} & \text{mìs} & \text{mì} & \text{mìosaib} & \text{tìgh} & \text{tìgh} & \text{tìghibh} & \text{tìghibh}.
\end{array}
\]

III.

PRONOUNS COMPOUNDED WITH PREPOSITIONS.

Those compounded with \( \text{ag}, \text{aig} (= \text{O. Ir. oc}), \text{as} (= \text{O. Ir. a}, \text{ass}), \text{roimh} (\text{O. Ir. re n- rem-}), \text{um}, \text{uim}, \text{im} (\text{O. Ir. imb}, \text{imm}), \) are alike in Scotch and Irish Gaelic. \( \text{Uirre}, \) on her, is spelled \( \text{oirre} \) in Scotch Gaelic, \( \text{drìnn}, \text{dòr}, = \text{Mod. Irish. orrainn}, \text{orràibh}. \) \( \text{Annam}, \text{annad}, \text{annainn}, \text{annaibh}, \text{annta} = \text{Mod. Irish ionnam &c.}; \text{dù}, \text{dòi} = \text{Mod. Ir. dòbh}, \text{from them}; \text{fotham}, \text{fothad}, \text{M. 3. fòithe}, \text{F. 3. fòithe}, \text{fothainn}, \text{fothaibh}, \text{foofa} = \text{Mod. Irish ìum, &c.}; \) the initial \( c \) of \( \text{chugam} \ldots \text{chuca} \) disappears in Scotch Gaelic, leaving but \( h \)- initial; \( h-\text{ugam} \ldots \text{h-uca}. \) In many Scotch publications \( \text{ò}, \text{úa}, \) appears as \( \text{bho}; \text{bhuam}, \text{bhuait,* for uaim}, \text{uait}, \text{M. 3. uaithe}, \text{F. 3}; \text{uaithe}, \text{Pl. 3. uapa}, \text{for uatha}; \) Irish \( \text{leithe} = \text{Scotch Gael. leatha}, \text{léo}, = \text{leò}, \text{leotha}; \) Irish \( \text{ria}, \) with her \( = \text{Scotch Gael. rithe}; \text{thorm}, \text{thart}, \text{tharis}, \text{thairsi} = \text{Scotch Gael. tharam, thard, M. 3. thairis-air, F. 3. thairis-oirre}; \text{triom} \ldots \text{trid}, \text{trithe}-i, \text{tritha} = \text{Scotch Gael. troimh, tromham} \ldots \text{F. 3. trompe, Pl. 3. trompa}. \)

IV.

THE CONJUGATION OF THE VERB.

1. The Infinitive is but a verbal noun, and this is by far more apparent in the Celtic dialects than in other languages

* So, too, in the pronunciation of the South of Ireland, \( \text{bhuaim} \ldots \text{bhuatha}. \) Cf. O'Donovan's Irish Gram., Pt. II. chap. iv., p. 144.
in which it has a proper, and more or less fixed ending. In the Celtic dialects its form and character differ in nought from that of nouns substantive.

Personal endings of the Verb in modern Irish.

**IMPERATIVE.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>-imís, -amaois, -am</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>-aídh, -ídh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>-idís, -aid, -id</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**PRESENT INDICATIVE.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>-imíd, -amaoid, -am</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>-ir 2. -tí, -taoi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>-ídh sé 3. -id (relat.) -as sé.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**HABITUAL PRESENT.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>-ann mé, 1. -ann sinn 1. -as</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>&quot; , tú 2. &quot; sibh 2. -is</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**PRETERITE (Cf. § 332).**

**HABITUAL PAST.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>-imar 1. -inn 1. -imís, -amaois</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>-abhar 2. -tá, -thá 2. -tí, -taoi</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>-adh sé 3. -idís</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**E-FUTURE (Cf. § 281).**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>-eóchadh 1. -eóchamaoid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>-eóchar 2. -eóchthaoi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>-eóchaidh sé 3. -eóchaid</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**CONDITIONAL.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>-fínn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>-fá, -féa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>-fadh sé</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**CONDITIONAL.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>-eóchainn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>-eóchthá</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>-eóchadh sé</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**PASSIVE VOICE.**

*Imperative, Present Indicative, and Habitual Pres., -tar mé, thú, é, &c. (Cf. § 332).*

*Preterite, -adh mé, thú, é, &c. Habitual Past., tí me, thu, é, &c.*

*B-Fut., -far mé, &c., Conditional, -fidhe mé, &c.;*  
*E-Future, -eóchar mé, &c., -eóchaidhe mé, &c.*

*Participle Passive, -ta, -te.*

*The Pres. and Fut. Indicative only have a distinct form (-as or -ios) for the "relative" Sg. 3.*
In Scotch Gaelic, verbs of being alone have a form for Pres. Indicative; the Imperative and Conditional only have personal endings.

**Imperative:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>-am</td>
<td>-amaid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-adh</td>
<td>-adhiad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-adhè</td>
<td>-adh</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Indicative Past:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>-am</td>
<td>-amaid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-adhè</td>
<td>-adh</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Infinitive:**

- adh
- adhè
- adhiad

**Future:**

- adh
- adhè
- adhiad

**Conditional:**

- adh
- adhè
- adhiad

**Imperfect:**

- adh
- adhè
- adhiad

**Participle:**

- adh
- adhè
- adhiad

**Verb to be (Mod. Irish):**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>bimís</td>
<td>taim, atáim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bidhídh</td>
<td>tair, atáir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>biodh sé</td>
<td>tá sé</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>bimid</td>
<td>taim, atáim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bithi</td>
<td>tair, atáir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bid</td>
<td>tá sé</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Habitual Perfect:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>bimid</td>
<td>taim, atáim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bithi</td>
<td>tair, atáir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bid</td>
<td>tá sé</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Future:**

- bimis
- bidhídh
- biodh sé

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>go b-fuill-im</td>
<td>-imid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-ir</td>
<td>-ti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>go b-fuill sé</td>
<td>-id.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Conditional:**

- bimís
- bidhídh
- biodh sé

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>bimís</td>
<td>-imid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bidhídh</td>
<td>-ti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>biodh sé</td>
<td>-id.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Mé is pronounced mi in Co. Kilkenny.
† Beidh-cad, -ir, &c., is also found.
APPENDIX.

VERB to be Scotch Gaelic.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Imper. 1.</td>
<td>-amaid</td>
<td>Indic. Pres. 1.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. bi</td>
<td>-ibh</td>
<td>Past. 1.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. bithe-adh è</td>
<td>-adh iad</td>
<td>Fut. 1.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Conditional, 1. bhith-inn</td>
<td>1. bhithe-amaid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Bhithe -adh thú</td>
<td>2. -adh sibh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ”</td>
<td>3. -adh iad</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Inter. Pres. am beil mi? am bheil mi? Negat. Pres. cha n-eil mi; Affir. ta (tha) mi Past. an robh mi? " Past. cha robh mi, " bha mi ni-n robh mi

Fut. am bi mi?

IMPERSONAL FORMS.


Ind. Past an, nach robhar? -as? cha, ni-n robhar, -as ; bhatar there was

Fut. bitear, bithear, there will be.

FINIS.

M. H. Gill and Son, Printers, Dublin.